"Touch not."

AMOS S. COOKE'S

DIARY NO. 8.

Commenced, at Honolulu, Oahu, Sandwich Islands, October 1- 1846. Ended Sept. 1851 [Typed to June 6, 1850] Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

FRIDAY OCTO. 2- 1846

This day I commence a new diary (No 8.) with nothing very especial to note. Yesterday I did not [do] as much as usual--I was busy in putting up beds &c. Last evening after school went to Punahou to see some books, & consult with bro. D. about sending for Harper's Family Library. Concluded to send for Boys & Girls Library. To day I have been making an order to go by the Angola. Also sent papers, & a letter to Rev. A. Rood, that I prepared to go by Rev. Mr. Newton. Had an invitation for all of our family to go to Punahou to-morrow to tea. This evening Mrs. C. Mr. D. & 6 scholars are visiting at bro. Dimonds. Mrs. Dole spent part of the day with us.

Monday Oct. 5 '46

Saturday morning I had my writing school as usual. At 11 o'clock bro. Rice came for Mrs. C. Jos. Martha & Juliette. I was engaged all the forenoon in correcting Compositions $\boldsymbol{\xi}$ then took them all down to Mr. Richards. Soon after dinner Mr. D. & the boys went up Punch Bowl to shoot at a target a few times. I accompanied the girls on foot to Punahou. At 5 o'clk. the boys came, & also Mr. Ricord & we had tea. After tea we returned as we went. On their way home David fell, but did not hurt him much. In the evening I had no Sabbath School. Retired early. Lord's day I felt fatigued from Saturday's toils, & did not enjoy the day. Was troubled some by Moses. Did not go to the chapel. King not at meeting. Bro. Alexander preached from Amos Bro. Armstrong in the afternoon from (!)7:1. Bro. Richards in the evening at the palace from these words "While thy servant was busy here & there he was gone." The palace was crowded. After our return Mr. D. & I had a long talk with Moses, Lot, Al, Jane & Ab. about dancing smoking--drinking--&c. I talked quite warmly. This day has passed as usual. A Danish man of war arrived & saluted the Nation. This evening Monthly concert at bro. Armstrong's. Rec^d an Apl. No. of Bristol Temperance Herald from Ad. Thomas, directed to his Majesty.

Thursday Oct. 8-46

Mr. Richards has just finished a description of the Tower of London. It was very interesting. This noon we heard of the death of sister S.L. Andrews that she was taken Saturday, Sept. 26th with a dysentery died the following Tuesday & buried Thursday. "We all do fade as a leaf".

Yesterday forenoon the Angelo arrived with our Pianoforte (Aleolian) (!) also a letter from Catharine C. Wilcox & Dea. S.H. Mead, N. Greenwich. Near noon the Chaplain of the Juno, Halsted, & Dr. Rooke came accompanied by the Chaplain of the Danish man of war. A Hausen--a very pleasant man. The vessel came in yesterday & today has fired four salutes. The Capt. will visit the palace to-morrow. Last evening our prayer meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong. The News took up Mr. Richards.

Sat. Oct. 10 '46

Yesterday noon the four eldest boys accompanied John & me to the palace to be present at presentation of Capt. Steen Anderson Bille of the Danish Man of War Galathea. He was accompanied by Flansburg, Com^r Rathe, Bruun, Ravn, Lieuts. Rev. Hansen Chaplain Matthiesion, Rosen Surgeons, Blankensteiner Purser, Professor Behn, Reinhardt, Liellerup, Kiellerup Naturalists, Plum, Thornam, Artists, Nopitch commercial Agent. Mr. Dudois accompanied them. They all came over to see our school, but staid only a few minutes. In the evening Dr. J. & Mr. Ricord called a few minutes. To day I have been reading descriptions of the Tower of London in the Penny Magazine of 1836--also of the Isle of Wight.

Alexander insulted Mary today & I put him in his room. He wrote a very penitent letter. This evening I have had my Sabbath School. This forenoon Mrs. Dole called & showed me a letter from her sister of March 26th which says bro. Wilcox is to be dismissed from Greenwich--Vote of ch. 18 to 7.

Wed. Oct. 14 '46

Lord's day morning we did not rise quite so early as usual. Went to church at the usual time & bro. Armstrong preached from Ps. 23:5, which he refered to the Lord's supper. After service part of the church staid & celebrated the supper. Some of the children accompanied Mr. Douglass to the chapel. I read to the remainder at home from "Children Taught about God". Afternoon, communion season the rest of the church. In the evening went to palace & heard Mr. Richards fr. Prov. 22:29. Morning forenoon had a call from the Surgeon of the Danish Man of War. In the afternoon sent Moses to his room. J. recd 2 letters from Pittsfield. In the evening went to S.S. monthly concert & after our return Mo. treated Mr. D. very improperly, & the next day he put him & Al. in their rooms till to-day. Yesterday afternoon went to the Angelo for our Piano forte, but it had not come on shore. Rec^d some Danbury Times & a letter from sister Mary. In looking over Evangelist for Feb. 6- 1846, saw an account of a new planet called Astraa(?), named so by Prof. Eucke, Berlin--discove[re]d by Hencke of Driessen Dec. 13-1845. Periodical revolution 1565 days.

The Henry arrived on Monday after a passage of 231 days & has brought several passengers W.L. Lee, C.R. Bishop, J.H.H. Wood, McKeen, & McKenzie, Dr. Watson.

This afternoon maternal meeting was here. This evening attended the prayer meeting & only a few there.

Sat. Oct. 17, 46

Thursday about noon I heard that our Pianoforte was landed, § I immediately went for it, § called at Paki's for a stone truck upon which to bring it. I soon opened it, § found it had come very nice § very soon we were using it. There were some papers in the box explaining how to use the Aleolian attachment. We soon got into the mystery, § made as much music as we wished, either with the piano, or the seraphena, or both together, tho' they did not accord perfectly, owing as we thought to the difference in our § Boxton climate--yet each of itself was in perfect tune. On the same day we rec^d through Miss Whitney \$10 worth of Music, § last night § to day I have been assorting them, § dividing them into three books, for Mr. Dimond to bind. YEsterday § last evening several came in to hear our Piano. We ourselves are much pleased with it. Last evening bad stories came out about Lot, § Al. § to day they have been in their rooms. Mr. Richards called this afternoon, & he thinks we had better keep on after the old sort for the present, yet keep in view, or try to invent some improvements.

This afternoon the boys went agunning. This evening I had my S.S. as usual.

Tuesday Oct. 20, '46

The Sabbath passed away as usual. It was a pleasant day without, but not so much so within. Some of our sheep were in such a condition as to excite our sympathy, & others our anxious All went to church except Mrs. Cooke. Bro. Armstrong fears. preached to parents from Kanauila 6:6.7. At noon I commenced anew my Sabbath Schoool, & there were a great many. Next sabbath I purpose to go into the room at the end of the church. Some of us went to the chapel, & heard bro. Damon from Acts 8: 35, "He began at the same scripture & preached unto them, Jesus." (!) After Afternoon--Bro. Andrews preached from Jer. meeting I commenced reading a book, "A child assisted in giving his heart to God." In the evening we all went to the palace & heard Mr. Richards from Job. 21:15, Disadvantages & advantages of leading a praying life. I allowed the children to stay 5 minutes & talk with their parents. I became very much fatigued. Yesterday, & to day I have felt unwell. Yesterday morning at 10 o'clock, Capt. Bille visited our school accompanied by Mr. Wyllie--also three other gentlemen, strangers--perhaps officers of the Juno. Last evening we had a call from bro & sister Andrews & Mr. Ri-The latter staid till after nine o'clock. Moses went over cord. to Dr. Judd's to copy the treaty with Capt. Bille, in which nothing is said about Jury, liquor, or duty. Genl Miller feels moved by it. This afternoon, Mr. Richards talked with Lot & Ab. The former feels very much ashamed, the latter little or none. This evening all except L. & A. have visited at Dr. Judd's with the king & suite & Capt. Bille & suite. Mr. Douglass staid awhile & talked with Lot & found out something about Jane.

Sat. Oct. 24 '46

Wednesday I had a talk with Lot, & was much pleased with his appearance, also with Abigail, but did not get so much satis-In the evening Mrs. C. talked with Jane, & also with faction. all the girls upon the subject of virtue, & especially on the subject of their intercourse with the boys. I attended the prayermeeting conducted by bro. Castle. In the forenoon we had a call from a Danish Lieut. & the Chaplain, Mr. Hausen. On Thursday Lot was allowed to go to school, & so yesterday, & this morning let out for good. I gave Abigail Proverbs to read with "Henry's Exposition". Lot has read through "Dodridge's Rise & Progress" during the week. Yesterday I put Moses in his room all day for disobedience. This forenoon the boys went a gunning. This afternoon I rode. To-day I bought a Music Stool. Sent our wagon to a carpenter, curried my horse & rode to Nuuanu with bro. Castle.

Thursday evening we had a call from Mr. Ricord, & bro. Hall. This evening, Mr. Stark took tea with us. Had my S.S. as usual.

It is ten years today since Miss Montague gave me a note saying she would be mine. Monday Oct. 26- '46

Saturday evening I sat up quite late to read my diary written some ten years ago.

Yesterday morning Bro. Armstrong preached from Nehemiah 13:17, on the subject of the Sabbath. At noon both the boys & girls S.S. met in the large entry at the farther end of the Meeting-house. Three of the girls staid & assisted in hearing the girls recite. After our return I read to those children at home the tract called the "Happy Waterman". In the afternoon bro. Armstrong preached from Deut. 28 Chapter & commented upon it. In the evening we went to the palace & heard Mr. Richards preach from Jer. 13:23. I read but little during the day.

This day Ab. commenced going to school again. This evening had a Mr. Nye here. The 2 oldest girls have gone over to Dr. Judd's to hear Mr. Nopitch play & sing. The king called a few moments to hear the girls, but they were gone. Yesterday received a letter accompanied by three gold coins, & 3 coronation meals [medals] from Capt. Bille of his Danish Majesty's ship Galathea for the best scholars of our school. Last evening I spoke to Mr. Richards about them, & he had heard of them, & expected that they would have been sent to him--so this morning I sent them to him--& said nothing of them to the children. Rec^d 5 sheets fr. Pittsfield.

Thursday Oct.29 46

Tuesday I got upon my horse & rode about town purchased a roll of matting, saw Mr. Richards' letter to Capt. Bille in answer to his & the present I passed over to him on Monday morning. Called at Bro. Damon's got some 24 tickets for the concert to dispose of to the scholars. Succeeded in disposing of them to the amt. of \$18. which I sent to bro. Damon Wednesday morning. In the evening we all turned out except Juliette. The performances not so interesting as I anticipated. They lasted till nearly 10 o'clock. Singing was by Messrs. W. & F. Johnson, Marshall & Nopitch, & playing by the Danish cornette Galathea's band. Nearly \$200 were collected. That afternoon I wrote a kind of apology to Capt. Bille (see copy) [not included in journal.]

Yesterday, school as usual. At 10 1/2 o'clock A.M. Mr. Richards called to accompany Moses, Lot, Al. & Wm. on board the Galathea, as part of the king's suite. The day before they were present at the presentation of a French captain at the palace.

To-morrow evening they have an invitation to the musical soiree at Mr. Wyllie's at Maunakilika. Last evening I attended the prayer meeting cond^g (!) by bro. A. At my return I added something to a letter to bro. C.B. Andrews. This forenoon we had a call from 2 young midshipmen of Juno. This afternoon from the physician of the Galathea. This evening we expect a call from Mr. Lindsey.

Tuesday Nov. 3- 46

Last Friday a school as usual. In the evening we all went down at 8 o'clock to Mr. Wyllie's Musical Soiree. We were about the first. Ten scholars accompanied Mr. D. & me. Soon others came in a very large number, & his large room was full. There were French Capts & officers, Danish Capt. & officers, English Capt. & officers. Most of the Ladies & Gent. of the village & other Capts. Cake, raisins & other fruit with lemonade were passed round. Soon the King & suite came. At 1 o'clock we returned & soon after they commenced dancing. I afterwards learned that they broke up at 12 o'clock. Saturday I had my school of writing composition. In the afternoon some of the girls rode on horseback & we called at Mr. Von Pfister's. In the evening several Danish officers call'd & staid quite late. Saturday morning Capt. Bille breakfasted at the palace & it was intended that Alex. should go, but he did not hear of it in season.

Saturday night it rained quite hard, & it was rainy all day. Sunday-- Bro. Armstrong preached in the morning and Waimalu, a new licentiate, in the afternoon. Only a few girls came to S.S. on account of rain.

About noon the Galathea went out. In the evening we went to the palace at 7 o'clock. Mr. Richards preached upon the Judgment. Yesterday morning we arose quite early because Mrs. C. expected to be sick but she was not. Mr. Lindsey called at the school in the forenoon, & Capt. Richardson in the afternoon. In the evening we went to Monthly concert at bro. Armstrong's. This evening we have had a call from Mr. & Mrs. John Ladd.

Friday Nov. 6-'46

Wednesday Mrs. C. went out to maternal meeting, & in the evening I went to our prayer meeting conducted by bro. Armstrong. On my way home I stopped at bro. Rogers to see the "News" which spoke of our letter from Boston & of a certain teacher's riding so fast in the streets. That night J. did not sleep very well. Yesterday she was about all day, & in the evening sat up quite late, tho' Mr. D. had gone to Seamen's prayer meeting & I, from excessive fatigue, had retired.

At 11 o'clock she called me & said her hour had come. I went for Mrs. Dimond; & John Ii for Dr. Judd. The latter came about 12 o'clock, & at 1 o'clock this morning a little daughter was born, who weighed 9 lb. Mrs. Dimond wash & dressed it, & by 3 o'clock we were all still again. I slept till 6 o'clk. J. did not sleep any.

This morning I did not go to prayers nor have any school at 8 o'clock as usual. From 10 to 12 I wrote to Mother & sent it [by] Mr. Lindsley, who will sail to morrow for the coast. This afternoon I had my school as usual. This afternoon Mrs. D. dressed the babe again. Had a farewell call from Rev. Mr. Haskel of the Juno. This evening Mr. Hitchcock to see our Piano forte. Yesterday, Mary was taken unwell & has not been to school to day. Last night at midnight Mrs. Ten Eyck died, & at the same hour that Mrs. C. gave birth to our little daughter.

Sat. Nov. 7- '46

Last night our little one kept us awake much of the night. It had no passage from the bowels till this afternoon. To-day it has slept most of the time. Mrs. C. is very comfortable-much more so than ever before at a confinement. This afternoon Mrs. Ten-Eyck's remains were carried to Nuuanu cemetery, into Mr. Marshall's vault. The house was crowded with ladies & the gentlemen stood around the door. Bro. Damon read Episcopal service, & there was some chanting. Mr. Douglass & the boys rode to the grave on horseback, & the girls returned with me. A S.S. this evening as usual. The wind has been so strong that not vessel has ventured to go out.

Friday Nov. 13-46

Saturday evening we all retired early, & slept late on Lord's day morning. Sarai was still unwell & staid with Mrs. C. The rest of us went to church, & bro. Armstrong preached all day. At noon the 3 girls staid again to S.S. & the boys went to the chapel which was very full. At evening we all went to the palace & heard Mr. Richards preach from Acts 7:23, "Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians."

That night I did not sleep very well, & so it has been for several nights the past week. On Sunday Mrs. C. took medicine which operated on her freely, & on the babe for several days. She (the babe) has been quite uneasy for several days. The first three days I had no school in the morning.

Monday evening we all went to S.S. Monthly concert at bro. C. Wednesday, I attended the prayer meeting at bro. Chamberlain's. All except Abigail & John, have gone with Mr. Douglass to Judge Turrill's to visit in company with the children of the missionaries. Dr. Rooke borrowed for us from Mr. Hopkins, 4 vols. Penny Magazine's 1839-41-42-43. Mr. Richards has just been in & spent an hour.

Mon. Nov. 16, 46

This is David's birth day. He is ten years old. Was born the day after the treaty with Lord Ed. Russell was signed-- § was called on that account Kalakaua (Battle-day). On Saturday I had a school of an hour. About noon while absent to fix seats in the room for S.S. Moses greatly insulted Napiliholei in the grass house for [which] I have confined him to his room.

In the afternoon Mr. Richards called, & indeed he took dinner with us, afthe [after] which he conversed with Lot & Jane, & towards evening called to converse with Abigail. Some of the girls rode on horseback. In the evening I had my S.S. as usual.

Sabbath morning I arose betimes, & was much engaged till the time of meeting. When all went but Sarai who staid to wait on Mrs. C. The babe slept all day.

Bro. A. preached from Heb. 6:7,8, & Acts 5:31. In the evening he preached at the Palace to the children from Mark 10: 22, "The Young man". Retired at 10 o'clock. At noon we had a meeting at the Native School House & bro. Dole preached from Deut. 6:5, Love God. This morning just after breakfast his Majesty & queen called to see the babe & to hear the Piano-forte &c. They staid about an hour, & I had no composition school. Moses did not attend school, but at night carried water. This evening at sunset, & while at supper Mr. Richards had an interview with Moses, & told him what he might be, if he would only try.

This evening Mr. D. had speaking & girls read & practiced. Bro. Hall & Mr. Ricord called & the girls have played through the books.

Mon. Nov. 23- '46

A week has passed, & Oh! how rapidly!

Moses is still confined to his room, & did not attend school all last week. On Friday I had an interview with him, but he was disappointed that I did not encourage his going out. Sabbath noon, he was displeased because I objected to his going for water, & threw down his bottle & broke it. I then sent him to Mr. D's room, & he did not go to church any more during the day, nor to the palace at evening. To day he has attended to his lessons, but staid in Mr. D's room. This evening he complains of a head-ache. Mrs. C. does not get up very fast. To day obtained bro. Hall's cradle, but it does not work wonders as supposed. The babe continues to be quire uneasy.

Last week a good deal of rain fell. It rained almost every day. Saturday, the boys were engaged in shooting & making bullets. On Thursday Mr. Wilcox began his school with only 4 scholars--& this morning only five. Yesterday, Bro. Armstrong preached all day, & was much engaged. Texts, II Cor. 6:2, Rev. 2:10, last clause of both. Mr. Richards was upon the resurection (!) 1 Cor. 15:14. I observed that after meeting the fathers chose to rush out of the room & smoke, to staying with their children. History lesson to day, Chap. 37, Middle ages--very interesting. Commenced a review of Miss Swift's Natural Philosophy--last three lessons of Part I. On properties common to all bodies, Impenetrability--Extension--Figure--Divisibility--Inertia, & Attraction.

Thurs. Nov. 26-46

Tuesday I had a hearty dinner of ham & custard pie & at night I was taken sick with vomiting & diarhea. Dr. Judd gave me some morphia. I slept but oh! Yesterday I had school as

usual. In the evening Mr. Richards called to see Moses, & about our family going to dine at the king's on Saturday next. To-day he has called again, & thinks Moses had better go. Moses has pretended to-day that he was sick, § kept his room. Last evening did not go out to prayer meeting. Mr. Wyllie called to see Mrs. This evening Judge Andrews & wife have called, & told us about С. his going to Arbitration last evening, to testify, & to interpret for Governor. Yesterday & to-day my piles have troubled me much. Tuesday was the tenth anniversary of our marriage, & we have four children, the youngest of which is 18 days. This is the anniversary of our leaving Danbury, & father & mother, & all my friends there as I supposed forever. During the past ten years, God has done great things for me & mine, whereof I am, & would be, always glad.

Tuesday, December 1- 1846

This day I am thirty six years old. I am a wonder to myself. I never expected to see so many years added to my life. Oh to spend my days & years all for God.

Friday, Moses returned to Mr. Douglass's room, & attended school all day. Nov. 28th Saturday, Kekuanaoa had a son.

Friday, Dec. 4 '46

Thus far I wrote on Tuesday but was too lazy, or sleepy to proceed. On Saturday morning I had a school for an hour as usual. Soon I received a note from Moses, begging to be allowed to go out, & enjoy the Holliday in commemoration (!) of England & France recognition of Hawaii Independence. I did so, & he

¢

behaved pretty well. I ought to mention that early on Saturday morning we all went to meeting & Bro. Armstrong gave us a good sermon, after which we sung 654 Hymn "Church Psalmody", Jane & Bernice playing on accordions. I spent the forenoon in writing, & fixing books for S.S. At 3 o'clock, we all started for the palace, but dinner was not ready till after 4 o'clock. Mrs. Judd & her children were there & sat at the left of the king. The table was set in the Lanai as in March last. I came home before the dinner was over.

In the evening there was to be a soiree, & after prayers we went over again & staid till 9 o'clock. But a few foreigners came. Did not retire till 10. The next day was the sabbath but I was not well, & Moses & Al. tried me very much. The latter did not go to the chapel. Not so many scholars at S.S. as usual. Bro. A. preached all day & was much engaged. In the evening we went to the palace, but Mr. R did not come. I gave out a hymn & Dr. Judd made a prayer & afterwards we sung for more than half an hour. Returned home & sung as much longer.

Monday school as usual, Mrs. C. was taken with pain in her right ear & that night was not able to sleep. It continued so thru' Tuesday & that night. Wednesday it went into her left ear, & soon left the right. The left is now better tho' neither is well. Dr. Judd called twice, & Dr. Rooke twice.

Tuesday noon, Mr. Pitman dined with us, & visited the school an hour. He left on Wednesday afternoon in the "Kalama". Last evening we had a call from Judge Andrews, Mr. Ricord & Lee, bro. Damon & Armstrong. Learned to day that Mr. Lee had taken the "Oath of Allegiance" & was to be Judge--or associate Judge. He remarked that the Volcano was in much more vigorous action than when we were there. For a few days the children have been much interested in the Memoirs of Keopuokalani, written in 1824 by Mr. Richards. On Wednesday evening Moses was very cruel to his horse. On that same day Ialua left us. Last evening the girls accompanied me to the top of Punch Bowl-Hill.

Sat. Dec. 5 '46

This morning when we awoke we found it had been raining very hard during the night, & some said it lightened & thundered. A great deal of water fell. During the whole day I have scarcely been out of doors. Our cook room roof leaked, & part of the wall fell down. It has rained a considerable to day.

This morning I had a composition school & selected pieces for them to write as specimens of their writing. This afternoon I commenced a letter to Charles & one to sister Mary. This evening I have had a sabbath school.

This has been Jane's eighteenth birthday. We have a new assistant steward come to day.

Monday Dec. 7 '46

Yesterday morning the weather was quite cool but the children arose earlier than is usual for them on sabbath morning. Bro. Armstrong preached all day (A.M.) Phil. 3:17-19, (P.M.) Job 22:15-17 & Jer. 6:16. At evening no meeting at palace & we went down to the chapel, & bro. Damon preached from Mat. 11:28-30. This morning it was colder than yesterday the Thermometer being as low as 63°. But we have had a pleasant day. Mrs. C. somewhat better, tho' this evening much fatigued!

Rec^d a letter from bro. Hitchcock of Nov. 26. Had a talk with Mr. Richards about allowing the Depository for our board as usual, but stated that we were growing poor by doing so. He said he would authorize me to take our board from the school, & still allow from its funds to Depository of \$150.--

Dr. Smith has another daughter born 27th ult. Her name is. (!)

Wed. Dec. 9, '46

Yesterday we rec^d letters from Miss Whitney & sister Wilcox. Mrs. C. closed a letter to the former. In the afternoon the Don Quixotte Capt. Paty arrived from Monterey, bringing several passengers, Capt. Grimes, as one. This morning there was a vessel from Kahiki. This also brought several passengers. Bro. Hall accompanied by Mr. Ricord called last evening. Last evening finished Alexander Selkirk. This evening have attended the prayer meeting. After school we all went to the top of Punch Bowl. Have just written a letter to bro. Conde.

Friday Dec. 11- '46

This has been the sixteenth anniversary of Lot's birth day, & the boys have fired guns. Yesterday morning I got the children up & had them walk round their yard 8 times before breakfast. This morning ten times & after school we all went to the top of Punch Bowl. Yesterday I rec^d the "News" & to-day the Polynesian. Tuesday Dec. 15 '46

Saturday I was busy here & there & did not accomplish much. In the afternoon I added something to my letters to Charles & to sister Mary.

In the evening had a S.S. as usual. Lot was sick & took medecine (!), & so was Mary & took salts. Bernice's left eye was inflamed till to-day.

Lord's day, Bro. Parker preached for us all day. At noon Mr. Richards addressed the S.S. children. At home I read to the children that did not go to the chapel from "History of Jonas" by Gallaudet.

In the evening Mr. Richards preached from Mat. 15:18. After our return I questioned about the sermon & we all sung. Yesterday was the Tenth Anniversary of our sailing fr. Boston. Moses' class commenced Parley History, II Part, also Wayland's Moral Science. In the evening we expect the king & so had the S.S. monthly concert early but he did not come, so I read History of Mary I. This afternoon Don Antonio Osio & wife called at the school. His Majesty & court sailed for Maui.

Mon. Dec. 21- 46

Last Wednesday nothing occurred worthy of note. In the evening I attended prayer meeting conducted by bro. Armstrong. Mr. Wilcox returned with me & we found Messrs Hall & Ricord here. Thursday passed without much accomplished, & on Friday there was nothing special done.

Saturday was Bernice's birth day--15 years of age. I had my school of an hour. The boys fired a considerable. In the afternoon, Moses sent for John Meek's horse, & I objected to his riding, because I did not wish to have him feel under obligations to such men. He made use of disrespectful works about me in the hearing of Mr. Douglass & I sent him to his room for the rest of the day & evening. In the evening we had quite a large uninvited party--Mrs. Dimond & Mary & a Capt. Howland, Dr. & Mrs. Judd & family, Messrs Hall & Ricord, Mr. Wyllie, Mrs. Nye, Mr. & Mrs. Osio & two other Calefornia (!) gentlemen. The latter company only called. The evening passed away with quite a social glee.

Sabbath morning, Mrs. C. suggested that Maheha appeared as if she was in a ----- I felt very bad. At noon sent for Dr. Judd, who questioned [her] for a long time, & decided, to our great joy, that it was a mistake. In the morning bro. A. preached from I Saml 12:24,25. A powerful sermon. In the afternoon he had two meetings to consult on the subject of Moral Reform. at two, for women, & at 3 1/2 for men. I read to our scholars from Abbott's Young Christian. In the evening we went to the chapel and heard Mr. Damon preach from Ps. 2:8.

This morning we arose quite late, & I have been chasing an hour, or more all day, but have not overtaken it. This evening Dr. Blumme took tea with us. The children are now reading, & I am to write to Dr. Anderson. The boys are copying my report to Genl Meeting, for me to send to Boston. Mr. Douglass, for some days has been quite unwell, & Talks some of leaving us for the states. We try to dissuade him from it.

Sat. Dec. 26- '46

This week I have been busy writing a letter to Rev. R.

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Anderson D.D. Had the children copy it, especially that part of it relating to our jaunt, & make several copies 5 of which I have sent to day to Fanny, Mary, Sarah, Sturges & Strong pr. "Angelo" by way of China, because the Charles sailed at 11 o'clock, just before I got down. In inclosed (!) my report to Genl meeting to Mr. Anderson which several of the scholars assisted in copying. Yesterday was Christmas & we had no school. In the evening Jane & Ber. visited at Dr. Judd's. This morning quite an unhappy circumstance grew out of Moses' shooting his arrows into the Queen's yard. This evening, Messrs Ricord & Hall have called. None of the girls are up except Jane. To-morrow we purpose to have our babe baptized.

Monday Dec. 28, '46

We watched for Moses going out till after midnight but did not see him. Yesterday passed as many Sabbath do. At noon, Iread to the scholars from "Abbott's Young Christian" about the Friend. It was quite a solemn meeting. Bro. Armstrong preached from I Saml 12:24. The same as the Sabbath before. In the afternoon we took out our babe & had her baptised--"Mary Annis". Bro. A. did it & he preached from Eph. 5:16, "Redeeming the time". Mr. D. was unwell most of the day & so slept some, & said I might retire & he would watch for Moses. He did so, till 1 o'clock when he jumped out of his window & started for the Queen's, but seeing Mr. Douglass coming after him he returned & encountered John Ii who ordered him immediately to his room. Finally he went to Mr. Douglass's room, & has been there all day, & will sleep there for the present on a crick bed-stead. He has made some disclosures of his purpose to sleep with the Queen, but he does not in the least criminate her. John Ii has seen her & she says Moses has been there but once. This evening wrote to bro. Wilcox in answer to a small pail of butter.

Thursday Dec. 31- '46

Thus closes another year. The last sun of '46 is set, & should our eyes greet it in the morning it will be the first of '47. May the coming year prove a more useful year than the past. Oh for souls for our hire. Alas! Alas we fear that our labors tend only to enhance the condemnation of our dear pupils, especially do we fear this in reference to our oldest scholar, The past year is to be remembered with gratitude as one Moses. in which many mercies have been received -- in health of body, food, raiment, house, &c. &c. & in the privilege of labor almost incessantly for our school. I cannot innumerate the blessings which I have received (which my wife, children, scholars &c. have received) from the hand of him from whom cometh down every perfect gift.

The king was expected to day, but has not come. Moses, Doug/Assi because he left Mr. D.'s room, has been put into the small entry, to stay there by day, & sleep in Mr. D's at night. Yesterday Moses sent us an extensive account of his night walks, but he insists that the Queen is not hewa. John Ii is so pilikia with Government matters that he cannot find time to investigate the affair as he would. Yesterday we intercepted a letter from the Queen to Moses, which of itself would go far to exculpate her.

Monday & last evening Mrs. C. rode out with bro. Castle. For some 3 or 4 years we have been falling in the rear as respects Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

support & this year, with the approbation of Mr. Richards, we have not allowed any thing for our board--& the school has allowed 12% on \$850.--\$102. to Depository in lieu of advantages derived from it. Mrs. C. objects to it. Tuesday we had a call in the school from Capt. Grimes Mr. Hartwell & a Mr. Brown. In the evening a call from Mr. Marshall & Mrs. Thompson. Yesterday, a call from Capt. Whitefield. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong. A sailor was there, who made some remarks.

This evening Mrs. C. has commenced singing half an hour daily. They are now reading Matilda of Scotland. Al. reads.

Wednesday, Jan. 6- 1847.

Another year has rolled over our heads. While we feel grateful for past favors we cannot but feel some solicitude for the future respecting self--wife children & scholars. May I ever be found faithful to all. Moses is still fast in the entry of the school room. We are fully assured of his guilt with the Queen. The Lord direct us in his chastisement, & make it serviceable to his soul. His majesty & John Ii will direct in the case of the queen.

Thursday Jany 7- '47

Friday the 1st we had no school. Saturday the 2nd was Emma's Eleventh birth-day, & she & Peter visited at Dr. Rooke's. About noon the Keaoa arrived from Maui having Dr. Andrews & Rev. C.S. Lyman. In the evening had a sabbath school as usual. Lord's day morning we were quite kanalua about letting Moses go to church, § he did not go. Bros. Armstrong & Hall left the Sabbath School to me. In the morning the King & suite arrived from Molokai. In the afternoon it was communion. The queen was there & partook of it. John Ii did not. The wine used was made of grapes from Waimea. In the evening we went to the chapel. Monday school as usual. In the evening Monthly concert.

Sat. Jany 9 47

Thus far I wrote last time, when I was interrupted by bro. Gulick who called & spent the remainder of the evening. The next morning he took breakfast with us. On Tuesday or Wednesday last John Ii called & found the king had satisfied himself of Kalama's guilt. Moses is still confined in the school-room closet. Yesterday & to-day I have commenced making repairs. To-day I have removed Miss Whitney's ward-robe to the grass-house. Boys & Girls have gone to ride this afternoon.

Mr. Douglass has written long letters to Rev. Mr. Colton California. Thursday afternoon we were visited by Dr. Andrews. The fore part of the week was stormy. Yesterday & to-day clear & fair. Thermometer yesterday morning 60°. Mrs. C. & I have each of us a cold--Mr. D. unwell. We very much need Mr. Richards to consult in these troublesome times. Mr. Dudoit, French consul, is trying to mediate between Ladd & Co. & the Government.

Mon. Jan. 11 '47

Saturday evening Mr. Ricord & bro. Hall called, but all had retired except Jane. Mrs. C. questioned him about his remarks to Dr. J's girls respecting our call on New Year's morning. Sab-

bath morning bro. A. preached from Rom. 12:1. Moses did [not] go out. The king & queen went to meeting, & the latter went out. Mr. D. did not go out. Moses broke thru' the lathe & plastering to go over to the Queen's. In the afternoon John Ii preached & Bro. A. went to Wailupe. Dr. J. came in the afternoon & took Moses over to the palace, & then returned & talked to him about an half hour in Mr. D's room. We were all put back by this movement. Moses became light hearted & Dr. J. proposed that he should go free. He examined Abigail & thought she was in ------Soon after his return to the palace he wrote thus that the king said Moses must be kept fast till we heard again from him. This much relieved us. In the evening meeting at the palace, preaching by bro. Armstrong, Text I Sam. 15 chapter -- To-day Mr. Douglass was quite unwell, & we proposed that he should seek relief by a jaunt. He went down & found the Kamehameha III was going to day to Maui & that Mr. Gore was going in her, so he concluded to go, & to tell Mr. Richards our troubles. After dinner I found Mr. Lyman who has engaged to assist a while an hour or two a day till Mr. D. The latter left us at 5 o'clock. To night Moses shall return. is put back into his room. This evening no S.S. monthly concert on account of rain. Read Berengaria of Navarra, Wife of Richard I. of England. John Ii has seen the king & he thinks as we do.

Wed. Jan. 13- '47

Have just returned from our prayer meeting. The children are reading Eleanor of Provence, wife of Henry III. I read last evening Isabella of Angouleme, wife of John. Yesterday morning Rev. C.S. Lyman came to assist in our school. He had school about two hours. After school he & I went to ride with the boys. In the evening he visited at Judge Turrill's. To-day he taught 3 hours & felt no inconveninece. I hope he may continue to assist so much every day. To-day I moved the bathing house, & commenced rebuilding the wall between our yard & the cook-Room yard. Kalama was quite sick yesterday, but better to day. Kekauonohi called to day to see Moses, & I objected. She said "Pono". To-day I sent off Lapawale for repeated disobedience.

Monday Jany 18- '47

We looked anxiously every day last week for the return of the Kamehameha III, but she did [not] arrive till yesterday morning, when Kanaina & Mr. Richards returned. The latter was found by Mr. D. at Wailuku, where he left his family & returned to settle our difficulties. We did not know that he had arrived till he came into church with the king. Bro. Armstrong preached all day from Rev. 18:4, "Come out of her my people" &c. In the evening Mr. R. preached at the palace from Ps. 87:1 "His foundations is in the holy mountains". The Queen did not appear there, nor at church--neither did Moses. Mr. Lyman accompanied us to the palace. This morning about 9 o'clock Mr. Richards called & we told him all our hearts respecting Moses & Abigail. To dav A1. & Lot have had their rooms cleaned & new mats. Saturday we cleaned & white-washed the school-room & I fixed the seats. Thursday & Friday Mrs. C. cleaned the parlor & sitting-room. Saturday afternoon Mr. Lyman rode with the children. To-day Abigail was excused from the school. Mr. Lyman got out the magnetic apparatus. Sat. Jan. 23 '47

Almost every day this week Mr. Richards has called to inquire about Moses & to tell what the king had said. He has been very free to tell his own views & those of others, & all he has heard from others.

Tuesday he had an interview with Moses, but Moses told him nothing new. The king seemed determined to have the case investigated.

It rained most of the day on Tuesday.

Wednesday, Mr. Richards, as we supposed, went to his house in the valley. Towards evening he called, expecting that Kekauonohi would call to talk with Abigail about Marrying Keaupuni, a scholar of the High-School, but without any diploma. She did not come. Attended the prayer meeting, & Mrs. Chamberlain me she had heard something about the Queen & Moses. The told next day, Kekauonohi called, but she did not ask Abigail. We talked some with Abigail. At night Mr. Richards conversed with her, & she appeared pleased to marry & go to Kauai. The young man has not yet called. Mr. R. called on Moses for he had received a letter from Moses saying he wished to see the king. Just as he came in Al. brought me a letter directed to Hazel eleponi Kalama, saying he found it in his History with a note requesting him to see that the Queen's note was forwarded. This I showed to Mr. Richards & he took it to the King. His Majesty was very much displeased with it, & said he (Moses) could not see him.

That evening Mr. R. called again & told Moses what the king said, & then Moses confessed it. During the evening Messrs Ricord & Hall called. Friday morning Mr. R. told the king that M. had confessed it. The king said he might come & confess to him. So he did at 1 o'clock. Since then he has written a long account & this afternoon the [king(?)] has wished him to write it in native.

Last evening Mr. R. consulted Mr. Ricord. He was very much excited about it, & thought there ought to be a fair but public trial. Last evening we rec^d letters from Mr. Douglass & fr. Moses Hatch to wh. I replied & sent papers to day, & to day I rec^d one from bro. Conde, at Lahainaluna. This morning the children commenced letters to Mr. D. in reply.

Moses says in his confession that Saturday night Dec. 19th was the first of his going to the Queen. He confesses drunkenness, as well as adultery. The Queen is quite sick again. She does not yet know that Moses has confessed.

Mr. Richards took supper with us this evening. I had my sabbath school as usual. Thursday evening 21st Mrs. Abell had a daughter. This afternoon Mrs. C. rode on horseback, the first time for months--she got a little lameness.

Monday Jan^y 25-1847

Yesterday was the Sabbath & we enjoyed it as usual. Moses remained in his room. The king went to meeting alone. Bro. Emerson preached from Rom. 10:9. Bro. Armstrong went to the chapel & preach & left bro. Hall & I to manage the sabbath school. This was quite full. The boys accompanied Mr. Lyman to the chapel. In the afternoon bro. Armstrong preached from John 18:36, "My kingdom is not of this world." After our return we read from "Way to do good". Prayer in the parlor by Mr. Lyman. Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

In the evening we went to the palace & heard Mr. Richards about speaking truth from Eph. 4:15. On our way home Keaupuni accompanied Abigail & I had some conversation with both in Sarai's This morning Mr. Richards called & took Moses confession room. in native to the king & retd. & said the king wished to see Moses about it. So John Ii took him over, & the king asked him in private if he was not urged by us to write the confession, § Moses said, "no". Several of the children wrote to day to Mr. Douglass. I finished my letter & put up his pea-coat & papers & sent them to the Depository. I sent Nos. 35, 36, of Polynesian to Rev. Mr. Colton, California, for Mr. D. Made out a bill for Dr. Judd of Emma Rooke's boarding & schooling fr. Jan. '42 to '47 \$1450. At noon bro. Emerson called & took dinner. He gave me a dark account of Aupuni, Ab's intended. This afternoon Mr. Lyman, the boys & 6 girls ascended Punch Bowl Hill. While at supper John Young called for Moses, & said the king wanted one of us to go with I said to him, perhaps you will let him go with you. So he him. Soon I went over to the Queen's house & found the king queen did. & Moses together. Went to the palace & told Mr. R. that I thought the king was trying to get them to deny the confession of Moses. So he sent John Ii to wait for Moses. It is now 9 o'clock & he has just returned & said the king said that they two had different thoughts. I am afraid the king is wishing to have them deny it.

Tuesday Jan. 26 '47

This morning, as usual, I arose at 5 o'clock. Soon after breakfast Mr. Richards called & said he saw the king the night before & was on the whole pleased with the intentions of the king Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

in having Moses see Kalama & urge her to confess the crime. About 11 o'clock (A.M.) the king came over & went into Moses' room & staid 1 1/2 hours. When he came out he told me some of the things he said--& that he thought he should come over & get Moses to see Kalama again & turn her. But he did [not] come for him. This evening Mr. Richards called again to Abigail & told us that the king had got the two girls to testify--& that he was desirous of being advised how to proceed. This evening commenced reading Anne of Bohemia, wife of Richard II, a good woman & protestant. Messrs Ricord & Hall called.

Thursday January 28- '47

Early yesterday morning it rained, lightened & thundered. When we arose it continued to rain, & so it did through the day. I spent the forenoon in studying. After dinner Mr. Lyman showed me how to work culmination of the Moon, to get the longitude of a place. He made Honolulu 157°-50' W. for Greenwich. Last evening we both attended the prayer meeting. Mr. Richards neither called yesterday nor to day. Learned last evening that Jane was seeking an acquaintance with Lo, a teacher at the meeting-house. Reproved her very sharply both last evening & this morning. To-day it has been clear--studied as usual, Germany. Rec^d a bill to day from Dr. Rooke, for the school of \$118. Wrote a letter & sent it & the bill to Dr. Judd. Prepared Mitchell Geo. & Parley's Historyies lst part with covers for Peter ma. Lot ma will finish Moral Science to morrow. Last evening the children commenced "Elizabeth". John Ii conversed with Mr. R. about Moses & Maheha. Sat. Jan. 30- 47

One year ago to-day was our examination day. It was a happy season for us & our scholars & especially for the king, chiefs & friends of the school. But, today our hearts have been saddened that the king is not disposed to take any notice of Kalama & Moses misdemeanors. I have just returned from my S.S. Lesson Mark 2:4-10. This afternoon we rode on horseback to Punahou. Bro. Castle came for our wagon, to borrow it for a few days. Yesterday & today Mr. Richards called several times. This morning Abigail greatly offended her intended Keaupuni, but wrote an apology to him this afternoon. Last evening I studied "Logarithms" of numbers". This fornoon (!) was busy in preparing Geo. & Atlases. 10 o'clk. Mr. Richards has just come in to see Moses & get him to sign a covenant to do better & thinks he ought to go to

meeting to morrow. He says he has had a talk with the king & told him what he thinks may be expected from his keeping Kalama.

Monday Feb. 1- 1847

Have just returned from Monthly concert at bro. A's conducted by him, with remarks from him bro. Damon & Lyman. This morning Mr. Richards called upon us & read to us a document prepared for Moses to sign which he was to present at the Privy council. It passed, & he was called over there to sign it in their presence, in which he acknowledged his pusishment(!) & justly deserved. If he conducts properly here after his property will be restored to him when he comes to Majority. John Ii is his kahu, & Mr. R his Guardian. He will leave to-morrow, & probably Ab. the day after.

Yesterday morning I did not rise very early because I

did not get to sleep till midnight. Moses went to church all day & to the palace in the evening. Bro. A's texts were Phil 2:21 Mat. 9:37,38, A Missionary Sermon. In the evening Mr. Richards preached upon "Love". John 14:15. Upon our return I spoke to the children of my feeling respecting some of our eldest scholars. Our school has accomplished but little for several weeks past, because all our thought have been upon the sins of a few, especially M. & Ab.

Tuesday Feb. 2- 1847

Last night I did not sleep well. Juliette was sick. To-day Moses has taken away all his things, & this evening he came in & bade us all, "farewell", & left with John Ii.

This evening Mr. Ricord & bro. Hall have called. Mr. Lyman has brought his Electro magnetic Machine into the parlor. Purchased Macauley's Miscellany for \$3. & given it to Lot for Boz's work.

Thursday Feb. 4, 47

Yesterday morning I prepared Comstock's Philosophy for Jane Ber. Lot & Al. borrowing of Mrs. Judd & bro. Castle. The former's was a late edition 1845, & gave some account of Electro-Magnetism, Daguerreotype, &c. While I was bathing Ab. left us & bade all good bye. In the afternoon Moses sent for some Percussion caps. In the evening I went to meeting & then accompanied bro. Armstrong to Ab.'s wedding. Only he & Konia & Kekauonohi & I were witnesses to it. I gave Ab. some books & then returned. Soon Dr. Judd came in, & after the children had retired he began to find fault with Mrs. C. for informing Mrs. J. about Kalama's guilt. We grew quie warm in our conversation. Mrs. C. said she should ask him (Dr. J.) when she might speak. It was near midnight when we slept. This morning I arose at 5 o'clk. Sarai has been gone most of the day. Rebecca, Victoria's servant, died today. Took some paper to bro. Dimond's to have some Albums made.

Friday Feb. 5 '47

This morning arose at 5 1/4 o'clock. Had no school myself in the morning for Mrs. C. had a singing school both yesterday & today. We all recd letters today from Mr. Douglass at Lahainaluna-- Mrs. Conde has a daughter br. Jan. 31-- in which he said he had been to Kahaleakala & saw frost & ice.

This evening I have been reading Elizabeth who was proclaimed Queen on the day of her sister, Mary's death Nov. 17-1558. Had a call to day from bro. & sister Rice & Sister Dole.

Sat. Feb. 6- '47

This morning I arose at 5 o'clock. Soon after breakfast Mrs. C. & I went down to Mr. Bleux's to have our likenesses taken. Jos & Al. accompanied us. I sat first but it was a very poor one. Then Mrs. C. had two good ones then I two more but all bad one. Mrs. Grimes had one taken. Al. an imperfect one. I was absent all the forenoon. This afternoon went to ride by myself. The boys with Mr. Lyman--the girls went down to call on Gov's babe. Mrs. C. called on Sister Lowell Smith. Monday Feb. 8, '47

Yesterday we quite overslept ourselves. It was with difficulty we went through the morning exercises, & was ready in season for church. Bro. Armstrong preached from Ex. 22:5, "For the Lord God is a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children unto the third & fourth generation of them that hate me". Sentiment that children suffered for the vices of their parents. I then went to the Sabbath School. After our return from that I read to all the children from "Young Christian" upon prayer. In the afternoon I did not go out but remained at home to take care of baby. In the evening bro. A. preached at the palace from Mark 5:1-10. Ab. was there & appeared very happy.

This morning I arose at 5 o'clock, & finished my devotions before light, or sunrise. Soon after breakfast, I went down to return my likenesses, & to sit again. He soon took two, the latter of which I shall keep. As he did not appear to be busy I propsed that A1, & Bernice should go down. They did so & he took 3 likemesses of B. & one of A1. It was after dinner time when we returned. Immediately after dinner Mrs. C. communicated to me the fact that Jane & Mary had been up two nights & gone down to the house of Lopailani, who had married Mary's father's sister. There is no evidence of any crimes being committed. School as usual. After school I went for the Daguerreotype likenesses. The king called to see them. He wishes to have his likeness taken. This evening I have put Mary in Moses' room & Jane in her's. The rest of the children attended S.S. monthly concert. Thursday Feb. 11 '47

Tuesday I spent some time in getting Bernice's & Al.'s daguerreotype likenesses. Mr. G. requested one from Bernice & I immediately went for it, for she was unwilling that anyone should have them. Yesterday afternoon the Hylon arrived, & I rec^d a letter from bro. Wilcox, his bro. Josiah, & Abigail Peck. She brought a mail from Mazatlan, & letters from Boston as late as Nov. 6, which said that Mt. Vernon sailed in Sept. & that the Montreal would sail in a week with Mr. Chamberlain & Mr. Henry M. Hill for passengers. Mr. G. requested permission to write a private letter to Jane on account of her going out at night. I replied that it would be contrary to our custom.

My letters from Greenwich stated that Mrs. Close died 17,'46 Apl. 17 '46.

Friday Feb. 12- '47

Much of my schools to day was devoted to the children's writing to Mr. D. Almost all of them wrote a little. I wrote, also sent 2 Polⁿ. Nos. 38 & 39, & a letter recd yesterday across Mexico. The Gov. called to-day & took Bernice's Daguerreotype in a frame. Al. sent his in a frame to Kekauonohi.

Monday Feb. 15- '47

Saturday morning I was engaged in this & that. Wm. Jane, Peter, & David went to Maemae with Mrs. Judd & her Charles & Frank. Emma went with her father to have her likeness taken. Bro. & sister Dole called, also sister Smith. Mrs. D. lent me some letters about her mother's death. After dinner the boys accompanied Mr. Lyman & me to bathe & then to Nuuanu to the king's place. Bernice, Vic. & Martha visited at Mrs. Chamberlain's. Jane wrote me a note asking forgiveness. Saturday evening Jane & Mary attended -- They also went to church yesterday but not to S.S. Bro. Armstrong preached all day A.M. Mat. 9:27-30 P.M. 5:3-10. He also preached at the palace from Heb. 4:2. At noon I read 1 chapter of "Young Christians" "If ye know, these things happy are ye if ye do them". An interesting story of "Louisa".

After church I read DeAubigne Vol. 4th Pages 23-28. Last evening the king proposed that Mr. Bleux should come to Kalama's room to take likenesses. I replied I should not be oluolu to have the dildren go there. This morning I set Jane & Mary at liberty. This afternoon Wm. James, Peter, David, Jos. Mary Em. & El. com^d "Mitchell's Geography". After school we all went to walk & called into Capt. Dominis new house & while walking round the yard in the back side John Kinau fell into a well 20 ft. deep--the water being two feet deep, just enough to save him. We drew up with a rope & he was not in the least injured. An almost Miraculous escape. This evening Mr. Ricord & bro. & sister Hall have called.

This afternoon Mr. LeMane tuned our Piano. He has taken Al. & Ber's Accordians to repair. Commenced reading "Baxter's Saints' Rest."

Thursday Feb. 18- '47

Tuesday morning Wm. went with his father to Mr. Bleux's & had his portrait taken again. Early, I went with Al. to see the king about his going down. I then went down to Mr. Bleux found Wm. there& that he was just taken. Mr. B. could not attend to the king, & so I returned. He called during the afternoon & selected a place, Kanaina's hall. I left Lot & Al. at the Queen's & when I went for them I found Leleiohoku & Hopkins there, as I did at Mr. B's in the morning. That day Kanaina offered himself to Jane, & she replied that she must think of it awhile.

In the evening I read Elizabeth, & Arch duke of Austria. Yesterday, the History class finished Part II, "Parley's". Rec^d two letters, one from Mr. Douglass & one fr. bro. D.B. Lyman. The last enclosing an order from him for \$10. to constitute his son Frederick Swartz a life member of H.B.S. I replied immediately & made out a certificate. In the evening attended the prayer meeting, conducted by Judge Andrews--few present. To-day I have accomplished but little. This evening had a call from Judge Turrill & wife. Kanaina gave me the names of those who wish to have their daguerreotypes taken.

Lot, Al, & Wm. commenced BookKeeping to day. Al. sent to his room & deprived of his supper for disobedience. Translated a note to Mr. Ten Eyck for Mr. Wyllie.

Sat. Feb. 20- 47

Yesterday Mr. Wyllie sent another & translated it last evening. While I was engaged at it he called. Yesterday forenoon I calld at Mr. Boardman's & saw Mr. Peck who gave me some account of his living at Charleston, & his acquaintance with Ephraim Gregory, & Baker in 1827, & of his learning the trade of Jewelery, watchmaking &c. Have felt rather unwell to-day. Had a school of an hour. Sarai quite sick for 3 or 4 days past. Went to ride with Jane & Ber. Afterwards with Mrs. C. Saw Messrs Wyllie & Ricord. The former said Mr. Ten Eyck was rather sour. A Sabbath school as usual.

Tuesday Feb. 23-'47

On Sabbath day no one accompanied the children to meeting but myself. Bro. A. preached all day. Text (A.M.) Is. 55:7. P.M. Acts 8:21. Eve, at the palace Judge Andrews preached Is. Kalama present for first time. The boys accompanied Mrs. C. to the chapel at noon. After noon read again from DeAubigne's Reformation IV. Yesterday morning assisted Mr. Bleux some. Miss Johnson called to invite Mr. & Mrs. C. & Mr. Lyman to tea. Mr. Wyllie sent me another letter to Mr. Ten Eyck to be translated. Ii signed it on his way towards Manoa with Moses. Moses attended the afternoon service & sat in Paki's pew. Jane, Bernice & Martha took tea at Mrs. Hall's. We, Mrs. C. & Mr. Lyman & Ii, took tea at Mr. Ten Eyck's. This morning Mr. Richards called, having arrived with his family this morning. We had a long talk with him. I called on Mrs. Richards at Mrs. Dibble's. This evening I rode on horseback & so did Joseph a little. Have invited a party for Thursday evening.

Sat. Feb. 27- '47

Thursday evening our party consisted of Msrs. Wyllie, Ricord & Judd, Mrs. J. & El. & H. Judge Turril & 3 children & Mr. Bishop Mrs. Dimond & Mary, Mrs. Hall & Sophia Mr. & Mrs. Castle & children Mrs. Chamberlain & Maria Jane & Martha Ann. Making in all 23 individuals. The evening was spent very pleasantly. Wednesday was the day on which we were prayed for. In the evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armg. Yesterday, Mr. Wyllie sent me notes on Mr. Ten Eyck's Draft of a Treaty to translate & explain to Ii. In the evening I should [showed] them to & interpreted them to him, while he read the Treaty in native. To-day all my leisure time has been devoted to translating it & it only about half done.

Both yesterday & today Mr. & Mrs. Richards took dinner here. To day it has rained a considerable. Early yesterday morning Mrs. Andrews was taken with spitting blood. This evening I have postponed my S.S. till morning. Mr. Lyman is quite afflicted with a cold.

Thursday Mch. 4- '47.

Sabbath was spent much as other sabbaths have been. Had my S.S. at the time of morning prayer. Bro. A. preached all day. A.M. Neh. 9:33. P.M. I Cor. 9:25. In the evening attended chapel & bro. D. preached from I Pet. 4:6, at the request of a Capt. Monday was most of it in spent in translating Mr. Wyllie notes in reply to Mr. Ten Eyck Proposed Treaty, even until 11 o'clock in the evening. Attended monthly concert at bro. Armstrong's. The next day I showed it to John Ii & left it with him sending the original to Mr. Wyllie. To day he sent word to have one clause of the 21st article expunged. John Ii also sent a letter to Mr. Ten Eyck. Tuesday evening Mr. Wyllie called on us. We look through a small telescope at Jupiter & could see her 4 satallites-one had just come out from an eclipse. Mr. Lyman put up a sundial in our front yard. Mrs. C. rode on horse-back to Punahou, accompanied by Al. Yesterday I rode & carried all my 4 children a little way. Last evening attended the prayer meeting. A Brig arrived from the Coast & reports that California has submitted, & Col. Fremont was Governor. To day & especially this evening I am unwell from a cold. Lot rather unwell both yesterday & today.

Sat. Mch. 6- 1847

Yesterday I felt some better than the day before. Had a school all day. It rained quite hard. Last evening I read to the children from life of Elizabeth & finished Vol. 6th of Queens of England. Also, the Polynesian, cont^g news of peace at California. Soon after breakfast Jane, Ber., Vic, Lot, & Al. went down to Mons. LeBleu's to have their daguerreotype likenesses taken. The four former only had two of each taken. This afternoon a great horse race on the plain & his majesty, & most every one else were there. Mr. L. & I accompanied the boys to bathe. Water deep & dirty. Upon our return Mrs. C. went to ride on horseback. This evening I have had my usual S.S. This day we have prayed for bro. Hitchcock. Yesterday a pail of butter from bro. Gulick.

Mon. Mch. 8 '47

We have just returned from S.S. monthly concert, & found Mr. Ricord here. Lot remained with Mr. Lyman to assist him in taking some observations.

Mr. Armstrong conducted the meeting & appointed an inquiry for any of the youth at his house to morrow evening. To-day I have felt bad from want of exercise. This afternoon I fixed the cookroom pump by going into the well & driving rags into the crevice where the pieces meet. To morrow intend to take out the lower box.

Sabbath morning arose at our usual hour. It was quite cold--Ther. 61°. Bro. A. preached from Eph. 5:11. In the afternoon Sol. 14:9, "Fools make a mock at sin". More scholars than usual at S.S. Saw one of my old scholars Kalawaianui--she has been married two years to Kiwai, another scholar, who is now teaching at Waialae. Mrs. C. & others attended at the chapel at noon. In the evening I read 20 or 30 pages of DeAubigne Reformation Vol. IV, chapters 5th & 6th. Attended at the palace & heard Mr. Richards from Eph. 5:16, "Redeeming the time". Retired early.

Friday Mch. 12 '47

Tuesday evening last we had company, consisting of Bros. & sister Armstrong, bro. Hall, Mr. & Mrs. J. Ladd, Mr. Williams, Messrs Lee & Ricord, Mrs. Nye. A very pleasant company, & the evening passed away very agreeably. Wednesday morning, Jane & Mary went down to Mons. LeBleu. Thursday morning Alex. went, & had 3 portraits taken. This morning Jane & Peter went, but no good ones. The king & Kekauonohi ea. sellected (!) one of Al. for themselves. The king is going to Lahaina to celebrate his birth-day. Several of the chiefs will accompany him. Wednesday evening we heard of the death of sister Paris, who died on the 18th ult. & very happy. Letters from Miss Whitney, today, say that Mrs. Rowell had a daughter on the 25th ult. Yesterday we heard that Mr. Richards was sick, & I rode up to see him. He was better. He had not been very sick. Dr. Judd also unwell.

Moses called to-day to borrow a work on Book Keeping. Alex. finished his small work on the same subject, but I intend that he & Lot & Wm. shall write it over in books, which I have prepared for that purpose. An editorial in the "Elele" by bro. Armstrong on the subject of Adultery, has excited some attention from the Catholics, & from an editorial in the "News" supposed to be written by Mr. Brinsmade--& to day bro. Armstrong has made some explanations in the "Polynesian". I hope after all it will do good.

Sat. Mch. 13- '47

This forenoon wrote to Miss Whitney--sent her a piece of cotton & a box of wafers. Had her credited \$13.94 for things rec^d pr. Hylon wh. her friends had purchased. The weather has been quite boisterous to day. This afternoon a brig arrived from the California & this evening we rec^d 4 sheets from Fanny & one, ea. from Catharine, & her bro. Timothy Wilcox. No S.S. this evening.

Tuesday Mch. 16- '47

Saturday evening I gave Kaulunui some blue pill. Sabbath morning some senna tea. He expressed a wish to be taken to Manoa, & they got the two wheel cart ready & I forbade them & sent off the men. Bro. Armstrong preached all day, Text, A.M. Kinohi 4:9, P.M. Pukaana 33:26. The king was present in the forenoon. Bernice & I went to the chapel. Bro. Damon's text Gen. 39:2. At noon I read to Juliette from Missionary Herald, May 1845. After church I read to all from D'Aubigne's Vol. IV. On account of rain no meeting at the Palace in the eve^g. Early on Monday morning the King ma sailed for Maui to celebrate his birth day there on WednesJournal, Amos Starr Cooke

day. Sabbath evening John Ii & I doctored Kaulunui. Last evening bro. Armstrong came to see him, & prescribed for him. To-day contrary to our wishes, they have taken him to Manoa. His wife Keaiapau, long suffering from consumption, died this afternoon. Yesterday it was rainy, & so it has been to day. This evening the Gov. invited Mrs. C. & me, John Ii & Sarai, Pauahi, Liholiho, Lota, Lunalilo, Victoria, Kinau & Emma Rooke to dine with him to-morrow, on the birth-day of the King. For various reasons John Ii & I thought we ought to decline--& did so. We hope to celebrate it ourselves at home. Had the reading of 3 letters from N.G. to sister Dole. Last evening had the reading of some "Californians".

Thursday Mch. 18- '47

Yesterday we had no school. The day was devoted to recreation. At noon the boys fired 34 guns (Musket) with a pound of powder which I bought. The girls worked in the pantry to prepare for our party in the evening. They invited many, but only Mr. & Mrs. Judd & children Mrs. Dimond, Mr. & Mrs. Hall, & Armstrong, Andrews & children, Messrs Wyllie, Ricord Lee & Bishop visited us. The evening passed away very pleasantly.

Heard yesterday that Mrs. Peck had a son on Sunday & to day that sister Smith & Mrs. McFarlane had ea. a daughter. To day John Ii had a talk with Gov. about Moses. He (M.) has not conducted very properly.

Mr. Richards called yesterday & he justified our declining the Gov.'s invitation. Called this forenoon at Mr. Wilcox's school & lent him some books. This afternoon Mrs. C. went to ride on horseback. Heard yesterday that Mr. Brinsmade was Editor of the News. Sat. Mch. 20- '47

Yesterday the wind blew from the sea, & it threatened to rain all day. During the forenoon I fixed the doorway that leads from the Dining room into the Cook-room. Yesterday I called on Mr. LeBleu who was so out of humor that I left him. This morning just as we were about sitting down to breakfast Mr. Douglass came in, having come in the Kamehameha III. Dr. Andrews also came with him. It has rained all day & the weather has been very unpleasant. This forenoon a considerable lightening & thunder.

This evening I have had a sabbath school. Mr. D's health does not appear much improved. He says he cannot remain with us, but must keep going. He sleeps to night in Moses' room. Jane & Bernice received letters from Mary Green today & the latter answered her's.

Monday March 22- '47

The wind has been from the sea to-day & we have had frequent showers--& We <u>all</u> have felt more or less unwell. Lot has been obliged to take medicine, & has not been to school. Some of the children have been writing letters. Al. to Mr. Andrews of Molokai, Peter to his father, Wm. to Porter Green & Jane to Mary. Received a note & bill from Mons. Le Bleu, & ans^d it.

This evening Bernice is reading Elizabeth to the children. Yesterday was the sabbath & passed away much as usual. Bro. Armstrong preached in the forenoon from Rev. 21:8, Adultery. In the afternoon from Luke 8:18, "Take heed how ye hear". Mrs. C. & the scholars went down to the chapel. I took charge of the native S.S. of children. At noon read from Missionary Herald for May, '45. Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

After service read & finished Book XIII, Vol. IV, De Aubigne. In the evening read from "Family at home" to the scholars. Conversed till quite late with Mr. Douglass about the children. Heard today that Mr. Brinsmade was Editor of the "News".

Thursday March 25 '47

Last night I was quite unwell when I retired & took a small blue pill, & this morning some salts. Have done nothing all day. Mr. & Mrs. Richards called. Mrs. Brewer gave Mrs. C. a music book. We have lent it to Mrs. Richards. Dr. Judd's & family have moved today to Maemae. The news of yesterday came out very strong. Mr. Richards said there were many false statements. Mr. Douglass thinks he cannot venture to commence teaching again, till his health is much better.

Sat. Mch. 27- '47

To-day I have been settleing (!) with Mr. D. & Mr. Lyman, allowing each of them \$50. pr. month. They both are expecting to leave for Kauai next week. Rode with Jane & Bernice & called at Dr. Judd's at Maemae. The Don Quixotte is expecting to sail to-morrow for China & this evening I have taken 13 Polynesians Nos. 33-45 for Chs. & bro. Seeley. This morning the Kamehameha III arrived bringing bro. Alexander & John Young. Lent bro. Dole out Magic Lantern. Bought Mr. D's Electrical Machine & fixtures. Also, several books. Last evening I read the Polynesian No. 45 wh. contained Ratification of Treaty by Queen Victoria R. Monday March 29- '47

Yesterday was passed much as uusal. Bro. Armstrong preached in the morning from Gen. 32:24, Jacob's wrestling. At noon some of the native girls of my sabbath school recited 207, 192, 177 155 87 verses. The boys went to the chapel. J. & B. to the sabbath school. After dinner I read the rest of Missionary Herald, May '45. Bro. Emerson preached in the afternoon from Luka 13:24 "Strive to enter &c." After church we read DeAubigne Vol. IV, Confession of Augsburg. In the evening attended chapel. When we arose, yesterday morning, Mrs. C. had a palpitation spell-fainted & fell into my arms. I gave her some Ipicaenana--sent for bro. Armstrong. She did not go out. To-day she is better, but not well.

This evening we have a Capt. Simmons of the Magnolia to tea. Mr. Lyman exhibited the Electro-magnetic Machine &c. Bro. A. says he must take it back to Lahainaluna.

Tusday March 30 '47

To-day I have kept school all day. At noon Lot accompanied me to Dr. Rooke's to borrow a "Hydrometer" but he was not at home. We called on Mr. Richards to consult him dout employing Mr. Wilcox to assist 2 hours daily for his board. He approved it. Soon after dinner Messrs Douglass & Lyman bade us farewell & started for the vessel which sailed about 3 o'clock. Since school have taken a long ride with the boys. The children will finish "Elizabeth" this evening. Mr. Richards requested my report of the funds expended the past six months. Sat. Ap1. 3 '47

Wednesday evening I sat up till almost midnight to get my account ready for Mr. Richards. Learned just at night that the brethren had kept that day as a day of fasting & prayer. Attended the meeting in the evening conducted by bro. Andrews. Thursday, the protracted meeting commenced but we attended with the children at the church at 10, 3 & 7 1/2 o'clock. Also on Friday--& this evening. Mr. Wilcox is afraid his scholars' parents will not be willing that he should come & live with us lest it should break up his school. Heard today that the Montreal was to touch at the Society Islands. Rainy to day. Boys & John Ii went a fishing this morning. To-morrow will be a communion. O Lord, prepare us for it. My eyes are quite sore.

Monday Ap1. 5 '47

Yesterday, we had services as usual on Communion's days. Bro. Bishop preached in the morning from Luke 24:26, "Ought not Christ to have suffered" &c. Then the apanas 4 & 5 had a communion season. I had my sabbath school as usual, Jane, Ber., Lot & Al. assisted me. We came home & the two boys went with me to the chapel. Bro. Damon preached, "Do this in remembrance of me", after which a communion season to which I staid. Messrs Ladd & Brinsmade were not present. After dinner read to Mrs. C, "The Great Teacher" Originality Sec. 3, "of the Holy Spirit". The remainder of the church had a season of communion in the afternoon. Bro. Bishop assisted in distributing the elements. In the evening read again from "Reformation" Vol. IV. After supper attended the monthly concert at the native church, with all the scholars. This mornJournal, Amos Starr Cooke

ing Mrs. C. taught an hour, & I the rest of the day. Rec^d letters from Messrs Douglass & Lyman, giving an account of a freshet at Koloa, & proving almost fatal to Bro. Pogue. He said Mr. L. he had been deprived of his surveying job at Koloa by Dr. Judd. Mr. Ricord has just been in & Mrs. C. has showed him Mr. L.'s letter; & he requested it to show to Mr. Richards. Monthly concert this evening conducted by bro. Damon. Al, Jane & Ber accompanied me. Kalama called to-day, but none of us spoke to her except Al.

Wed. Ap1 7 '47

Just returned from our weekly prayer meeting. Both yesterday & today it was quite showery. Mrs. C. rode to Punahou last evening & saw Mr. Knapp & said something to him about teaching Drawing. I Saw Mr. Wilcox & agreed with him to come on Saturday but to-day we have heard something wh. makes us demur. The boys Lot & Al. commenced Oblique Trigonometry to day & did two diagrams under Case I. Learned yesterday that bro. Smith is quite sick. Kamehameha III Sailed yesterday & Kalama went in her. Yesterday Jane, Ber, Lot & Al commenced at "Pnewmatics"(!). Lot, Al, & Wm. are getting some ideas of "Book keeping". To day Mary Annis 5 mos. old weighed 19 1b.

Friday Apl. 9 '47

This morning I wrote a short letter to Mr. Wilcox saying we had concluded to try to get along without any assistant. Jane & Ber have written to Mr. Douglass & Lot & Al to Mr. Lyman. The class in Philosophy 6 lesson was upon the Barometer & at noon I borrowed one of Mr. Boardman. Every day this week it has rained § for 5 days none of us have rode. The Polynesian very interesting. I am beginning to feel quite at home in "Trigonometry".

Sat. Ap1. 10 '47

This is the tenth anniversary of our landing on these shores. This forenoon was devoted to studying Trigonometry. This afternoon I called on bro. Smith. He was better but still very feeble. I staid with him more than two hours. To-day it has been very stormy. Rained very hard during the night. Rec^d some Mercuries for Mr. Douglass. Rec^d a letter from Miss Whitney.

Monday Ap1. 12 '47

Have just returned from S.S. monthly concert conducted by bro. Castle who read Prov. 1st Chap. Mrs. Tibbets & her eldest daughter & son were there.

This day my school dragged heavily. Yesterday bro. Armstrong preached after bro. Smith in the morning & bro. Andrews preached fr. 1 Tim. 1:15. In the afternoon bro. A. preached from Rom. 8:26, & (!) In the evening I read from DeAubigne's Vol. IV. It rained very hard.

Friday Ap1. 16 '47

My time is so much occupied nowadays that I have but little opportunity for writing in this my diary. Have got through the labors of another week much better than I anticipated. Found no difficulty in the lessons. Lot & Al. are at Case IV Oblique Trigonometry. Finished today Robinson's Book Keeping (single entry) & with the girls got to Optics.

Every morning this week have arisen at 5 o'clock, & walked a mile or more before prayers & breakfast. Mrs. C. has taught Drawing an hour every morning. I am in school 5 hours daily, exclusive of recesses. Wednesday the "News" came out strongly against Mr. Armstrong & the missionaries. To-day bro. A. has published some of his thoughts in the "Elele" making inquiries of natives respecting the truth of Mr. Brinsmade's remarks. This evening the "Polynesian" for to morrow has come out with a whole page editorial respecting Mr. Brinsmade character. I have just read it to all the family. The Friend has also reached us to day. Yesterday morning the king & suite returned from Lahaina in the Kamehameha III. After dinner we called on him. Saw Kalama but did not speak to her. We also saw the Treaty with Great Britain & Queen Victoria's signature & her seal 6 inches in diameter & 1 in thick. Our meeting on Wednesday evening conducted by bro. A.

Monday April 19 '47

Saturday morning I did not feel very well. As John Ii could not go with the children to fish I went, & was sea sick. In the afternoon some of us rode on horse-back. In the evening had a call from Judge Andrews &wife. Sabbath morning we walked round the yard four times. At 9 1/2 o'clock went to church & heard bro. Arm^g from Prov 4:23 "On keeping the heart". The king & queen were there. At noon only a few of our S.S. scholars present. Boys went to chapel. Read to Mrs. Cooke "Congregational Visiter(!)" for May, 1846, also Mr. Anderson's sermon at the ordination of Mr. Webb. In the afternoon we all turned out & heard Kaikenui preach fro. Mat. 5:48. In the evening we went to the palace & heard Mr. Richards from I Tim. 5:6. This morning arose at 5 o'clock & took a walk with the scholars. Lot & Al. & Wm have today finished Robinson BookKeeping single Entry. Scholars not very studious to day. Al. & Lot commenced Oblique Trigonometry Case IV. They with Jane & Bernice Natural Philosophy "Optics".

Yesterday, The Brig Euphemia arrived from the Coast bringing Am. letters. Bro. Baldwin was seen at the chapel. He stays at Punahou. This morning I called on Mr. Richards & he told me he had rec^d some things from Russell's, which were left by Mr. Brinsmade. Also a letter requesting Mr. B. to pay his bill & take the things left there. <u>Yesterday Mrs. Turrill confined</u> with a son.

Friday Ap1. 23 '47

The week's labors in school, especially, are closed. It is pleasant to feel that they are safely over & that during the week the scholars have improved in their habits & persons as well as in book knowledge. I have just been looking over the Polynesian for to morrow. This also is filled with Ladd & Co's matters meeting of creditors especially Mr. B. The "News" of this week is quite tame in its reply to Mr. Jarves' article in last Saturday's Paper. The weather has been growing warmer during the week. Messrs Ricord & Hall have just called. An opportunity to morrow to send home by Mazatlan. I shall not be able to write. Mr. Richards & family spent yesterday in town.

Tuesday evening Mr. Jasper called to return Jane's Album,

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

also Judge Lee, & Mr. Bishop of Sandy Hill. Wednesday evening I called at Punahou. Al. rode the king's racer & he run away with him. In the evening an interesting prayer meeting. There I saw bro. Baldwin. Mr. & Mrs. Richards were also there. Borrowed Mrs. Chamberlain's letters from Messrs Anderson & H.M. Hill. Yesterday afternoon Mrs. C rode to Punahou accompanied by the children. This morning we walked to bro. Smith's & carried some crackers & cakes. Yesterday, Jane made him some custard & on Wednesday, Bernice made him some (!)

This morning Mrs. Hannah Holmes died. Dr. Watson very feeble, Mrs. C. Jane & Ber. called & elsewhere to day. Yesterday Lot, Al, & Wm. commenced copying Colt's Book keeping by Double Entry, at Introduction. All write from one book.

Sat. Apl. 24 47

This forenoon we started to go a fishing but did not succeed in getting any. Most of our time was spent about the harbor. We called on board Mr. Torbert's new schooner which had just arrived. He was on board of her. Lot called at the Fort for pants. This afternoon we went to ride. Mrs. Chamberlain's girls called on us & told us that letters had been rec^d from bro. Chamberlain written at Kahiki. They had put into Rio Janeiro to leave Mr. Hill. Mr. Hooper was on board. Capt. Doane was commander, & they might be expected in a fortnight. This evening much bothered with my Trigonometry.

Monday April 26 '47

The trials & vexations of another day are nearly over.

Yesterday was a pleasant day, but Mary on account of her foot did not go out. In the forenoon she took care of Mary Annis & Mrs. C went to church. The king & queen went all day. Bro. Baldwin preached in the forenoon from I Cor. 3:11. At noon, took charge of the children's S.S. Only a few present. Came home & read to the scholars that did not go to Chapel from "The Great Teacher". In the afternoon, bro. Armstrong preached from Eccl. 10:19, "But money answereth all things." He preached the same Dec. '44. Read a few pages of DeAubigne, Reformation Vol. IV. At prayers bro. Baldwin came in & read, made some remarks & prayed. In the evening he accompanied us to the Palace. Bro. Richards preached to full rooms from Deuteronomy 6:12, Forgetful-We retired at nine & had not got to sleep when Messrs ness. Douglass & Lyman came in from the vessel Amelia. They had been two days & nights coming from Kauai. They eat a little & retired. To day Mrs. C. did not go into school. She commenced some white silk bonnets for the girls. At 4 o'clk we went to the church & waited for the corpse of Hannah Holmes. Bro. Armstrong preached a funeral sermon from Job 5th. This evening Messrs Hall & Ricord have called on Messrs Douglass & Lyman.

Wednesday Ap1. 28 47

Have just returned from our prayer meeting conducted by bro. Forbes, who with his family arrived this morning on board the Uncas, Capt. Gillett. This morning bro. Alexander took breakfast with us & packed some apparatus Mr. Douglass borrowed of the High school.

Yesterday our girls & Mrs. C. were very busy in making

some white silk bonnets. Jane & Bernice did not finish theirs till to day.

Yesterday forenoon bro. Baldwin visited my school. This morning we had no school. We were ready in season & went over to the Parliament house. Soon the king & his ministers came-at noon--our scholars sat at his right, Diplomatic characters at his left, Lot & Al. stood by the side of his majesty with ancient spears--Moses was present as a kanaka, not so the Queen. The king read his speech about 15 minutes long. John Young made some remarks & Kuanaoa herald to the people. On Friday next Punahou school will be examined.

Thursday Ap1 29 '47

Mrs. C. had her drawing school this morning. I kept my school till 10 1/2 o'clock when we bathed, dressed & went to Ahaolelo at 11 o'clock. The king not present--not well. Judge Andrews read Mr. Ricord's report--then Mr. Richards read his & then Dr. Judd read his--then it was adjourned till Tuesday next, at 11 o'clock. This afternoon school as usual. Mr. Lyman rode with Mrs. C. to call on Mrs. Richards also on Mrs. Peck. I rode with the boys to meet Mrs. C. but we passed her while in at Mrs. Peck's & went up to Mr. Richards'. Messrs Bowles & Bush called on us this afternoon.

Friday, Ap1. 30, '47.

The day has closed & the month has passed away. Time is ever on the wing. It is now two years since Mr. Douglass came among us. I wish sincerely he could remain longer. To-day Punahou school has had an examination. This forenoon Lot, A1, & Wm. also Jane & Bernice attended. This afternoon all of us attended. At noon, Mr. Douglass came down in Mr. Damon's wagon & took up Mrs. C. & our children. John Ii took Vic. & Ly. David E1. & Em. walked up but rode back & Lot & I & Mr. Lyman walked back. Mr. Douglass rode on horse-back. This evening we have rec^d the Polynesian for to-morrow. It is full of Mr. Brinsmade & King's speech. The examination passed off very well but not quite what I expected. In some studies I do not think them before our scholars. There were two Dialogues spoken. One was Roderick Dhu. There were recitations in Greek, Latin, Algebra, Natural Philosophy, Geography, Drawing, Spelling, Singing Composition.

Sat. May 1 '47

This has been a very stiring(!) day without doubt, at New York City. Not so here now, but may be by & by. This forenoon we had some rain, & especially this afternoon. While at the Honolulu house it commenced, & we took off our saddles for 15 or 20 minutes. Afterwards, we rode out upon the plain & fell in with his majesty & his wife. The Elele & Friend came to-day & Bernice has read them all & much in some Mercury's of Mr. Douglass. This evening Alex. is translating the Elele for Messrs Douglass & Lyman. We have had no sabbath school. An English Brig of war arrived to day.

Tuesday May 4 '47

This is the seventh anniversary of Moses, Lot, Wm. David,

Jane Bernice & Abigail's coming into school to board with us. How much God hath done for us! Saturday evening I had no S.S. The children sung some. Lord's day morning we walked around the Yard. At 9 1/2 o'clock we went to church & had bro. Forbes to preach for us. His text was in Matt 16:24. At noon Sabbath School as usual. The boys accompanied Mrs. C. to the chapel. In the afternoon bro. Alexander preached for us from Rom. 8:24. After church read 30 pages of Dabigne Vol IV. in the evening all went to the palace but no Mr. Richards was there. Sung some & then John Ii prayed & we returned. During the day the king was not out.

Monday morning early we went out to walk & just as we reached the sea side a merchant ship was just coming in & we soon learned that it was the Montreal. After breakfast I went over & saw bro Chamberlain a few moments & cut his hair. As yet we have recd no letters except one from Mrs. Hill brought by Mrs. Hooper. Read a little of Genl letter.

Last evening our monthly concert was conducted by bro. Armstrong. Bro. C. was not able to be out. The brethren Baldwin & Alexander did not sail for Maui as was expected they would.

At 11 o'clock to day we went to parliament & heard Mr. Wyllie's report & the Premier's School, however, as usual. This evening we have had Messrs Bolles & Bush of New London to tea, & are expecting a call from Capt. & Mrs. Gillett. Had the reading of some of Mrs. Dole's letters.

Thursday May 6 '47

Yesterday things went hard in school because I did

[not] feel very well. In the morning we did not walk as usual on account of rain. After school our horses not being ready, we all went to the top of Punch Bowl Hill, & did not return till 6 o'clock. After prayers we had a short call from Capt. & Mrs. Gillett. In the evening I attended our prayer meeting conducted by bro. Armstrong. Bro. Chamberlain made a few remarks. This day school as usual but this evening I am very poorly from a diarhea & piles.

Rec^d 8 Thomson's Legends(?) & 8 "Olmsted's Rudiments". This evening added something to & closed my letter to nephew Timothy.

Sat. May 8 '47

This forenoon most of the scholars went to the Depository & I weighed them with patent-scales. They weighed as follows

Mr. Ch. Mrs. " Mary Jane Martha A. James Levi Isabella	Loc Wm. Poter James David Sarai Ii		
⊢−− ↓ └−−→	2	н <u>н</u> н н	
5689HNH	0	4050700H0H0540	
$v \otimes v \circ 4 v \circ$	h	0404r04r0040	2

I weighed also bro. & sister Chamberlain & family.

The Polynesian of to-day contained Mr. Ricord's report. Also, a long explanation from Mr. Marshall respg. Ladd & Co. books. This afternoon, some of us rode on horse back. Purchased a new bell of C.B. & Co. obtained some new cents. Yesterday it rained most of the day. Had a good school. In the evening looked over a file of Mass. Eagles. Rec^d a letter from Kaulehelehe of Columbia River. Purchased a whip. Had my S.S. as usual this evening. Tuesday May- 11-47

Sabbath morning went to church & heard bro. Armstrong preach from Gal. 1:15-18. Bro. Chamberlain was present & the congregation were requested to remain after church & Aloha him. Attended to the sabbath school. More boys but less girls than usual. Had some rain in the afternoon & evening. Bro. A. preached in the P.M. in which sermon he spoke of men's influence over each other. Monday morning we went to walk & stopped at Capt. Dominis' new house. Met Mr. Bolles, also, saw his majesty. Last evening attended S.S. monthly conducted by bro. Armstrong. Had a call from Mr. Ricord.

To day we have had school, walked, & rode as usual. It rains again. Troubled with diarhea. Jane & Ber. sent to bed.

Sat. May 15 '47

Wednesday it rained very hard especially iuka & the river was so high & strong(?) as to do much damage to the bridge just ready to be arched. The frame work was taken all away & some of the foundation. That evening we had an interesting meeting.

Thursday I felt very irritable on a/c of great depression of spirits. Yesterday morning the "Toulon" arrived from California. The boys commenced the Leger A. This forenoon the girls & boys after breakfast accompanied me on foot, the former to Mr. Judd's & the latter to Kapena to bathe.

Mr. Lyman marked some ivory handled knives & forks for us. This afternoon the boys went to ride. I rode up to Mrs. J's for Jane & Ber. who remained there till near night. This evening our Sabbath school as usual. Mr. Ricord has called. Monday May 17 '47

This evening just at sun set Mr. Douglass went off in the schooner Francisco for San Francisco. The wind from the South till just as he sailed. This morning we had some trouble with our washer man Jack, & the boys who works in the yard.

Yesterday morning bro. A. preached from Num. 14:21, The Earth. It was a missionary sermon & he commented upon the Report. At noon Lot refused to assist in my sabbath school. Bro. Damon commenced a sabbath school at the chapel. Bro. Forbes preached in the afternoon from Rom. 11:19, 20. Mr. R. in the evening at palace Rom. 2:4.

Sat. May 22 '47

To-day it has rained some. This forenoon Al. accompanied me to Mr. Webster's store to purchase some things sent out by Henry Hill. We spent about \$30.

This afternoon I have stuided Surveying Case IV Fig. 51. Yesterday the Mount Vernon arrived & to day I got my box from Greenwich with 8 prs. shoes & 2 prs. boots, also a letter dated July 21/46 also 2 calico gowns of my mother's, & not the least Dauguerotypes likenesses of bro. & sister Wilcox. This evening I have enjoyed looking at them very much. Put up 7 Polynesians to send pr. Montreal - added a line to my letter to Timothy K. Wilcox & directed it to Danbury. Just at sunset Mr. Lyman who left on Wednesday to go around the island retd. Thursday evening while out riding called at Mr. Jasper's. In the evening visited at Judge Turrill's it being El's 15th birth day. Wednesday evening meeting conducted by bro. Forbes. This week the Polynesian office was removed, & to day we get no paper. It will be a much larger paper.

Tuesday May 25 '47

The Sabbath was a pleasant day. Bro. Clark preached for us from Mat. 13:12. At noon conducted the Sabbath School. Τn the afternoon bro. Armstrong preached from Pukaana Chap 9. Τn reading DeAubigne we commence with Switzerland, "Faler". In the evening no meeting at the palace--Rainy. Yesterday morning Lot & Al. commenced surveying Case IV. "To Survey with a chain & compass". Also, in Book keeping Feb. 1- 1837. To day the Philosophy class got to Astronomy & I put them back to review before they go on with Astronomy. Mrs. Nye called to bid us good bye & said she was going on Thursday, but a vessel arriving from China Mr. Williams ordered the vessel off to day. I commenced a letter to J. Wilcox & completed it this morning. J. wrote to Fanny & inclosed an order on Mr. Hill, in fav. Charles for \$50. for sundry articles. I also sent 3 dauguerotypes. My own, Mrs. C & Bernice's. The Montreal sailed this afternoon for China. This evening a call from Messrs Ricord & Jasper = Hazy.

Sat. May 29 '47

The week is past--its hours, minutes, all are fled, and thousands are numbered with the dead.

Every moment has been filled with work of some kind, but, to what purpose is quite another thing. Wednesday evening our prayer meeting was conducted by Mr. Clark. Thursday morning he came & took breakfast with us, & called a while at Mrs. C's drawing school. John Ii plowed a little. That evening Mr. & Mrs. Hall called. I called on sister Dibble, also, at bro. Dimond's. Yesterday the boys commenced "Trial Balance" for Feb. 1837. Last evening something was revealed by Jane much to the detriment of Al. Moses sought to ride in company with us, but I took another course & he left us. To-day Mrs. C. Bernice, Jane, Vic. Jos. Martha, Juliette & baby have visited at Mr. Richards. This afternoon Mr. Lyman & I accompanied the boys to the pali. Mrs. C. has been sick all day & has retired taking a pill. Did not sleep much last night. This evening Messrs Hall & Ricord have called.

Monday May 31 -47

Yesterday was the Lord's day. Saturday night Mrs. C. was quite unwell--& did not sleep much. Mary Annis had a diarhea, & also yesterday & all night last night.

Th. June 3 '47

Thus far I wrote on Monday evening when something broke me off. Sabbath morning bro. Armstrong preached from. At noon sabbath school as usual. Some of the children went to the chapel. In the afternoon bro. Clark preached from (!) After church read from DeAubigne. At prayers bro. Lyman read & prayed. In the evening went to the palace & heard bro. Richards from I Kings 18:12 "But I, thy servant fear the Lord from my youth". When the king came in he took his seat between Al. & Kalama. Paki was there & acted as lord-chamberlain for the first time. Monday morning Mrs. C. had her drawing school as usual. We then went to the Examination & I gave work to many of our scholars. The scholars all were pleased with it. We staid there till near noon. Had a short school before dinner. In the afternoon school as uusal. In the evening we attended the lecture of Mr. Otis on "Maemonics". Mr. Lyman thinks it will not be of much service to our scholars. Mr. O. has gratuitously offered me a ticket to attend his course of 12 lectures two each week. He commenced last evening but I did not attend on account of our prayer meeting.

Tuesday we attended the examination again. The king & queen were present. Mr. Richards, Judge Turrill, Bro. Damon & Chamberlain & Rice, also a Mr. Chrystie. Kalama took her seat in her seat & bro. Ar^g waited on her to the stage. I thought it impolite & told him so yesterday. The examination passed off very well.

Tuesday evening bro. Hall & Mr. Ricord called. Wednesday, examination continued but we did not attend. Bro. & Sister Bishop came over yesterday from Eva (!), & he conducted our prayer meeting last evening. Bro. Lyman attended made remarks and a prayer.

This morning he prayed with us for the last time. He preceeded his prayer with some remarks. This afternoon he bade us farewell & sailed at 5 o'clock. We went up to Keaholealole's to see him go out. We all had become very much attached to him. Alexander wrote by him a short letter to Mr. Douglass which I did not correct. Mr. Wyllie sent two deeds for Alexander to translate, & some for me to enterpret(!) to Ii. For two days I have had something of a cold which has made me quite unwell. This afternoon I went to bathe with the boys at Kapena.

This evening the children are reading "Josephine".

Tuesday June 8 '47

Last Friday we had a school as usual. Went to bathe but the small boys only bathed. Saturday forenoon I spent in Studying surveying. In the afternoon it rained but we went to ride-could not g[o] to bathe. In the evening did not go out. Had my S.S. at evening prayers. We all retired early. Sabbath morning it was very pleasant & I had the scholars go around the yard 4 times before prayers. In the forenoon we all went out to meeting & heard bro. Bond from Rom. 8:8. In the afternoon bro. Andrews preached from Jer. 44:4 Oh do not this abomable (!) thing that I hate. In the evening bro. Richards preached from II Cor. 5:11. Retired early much fatigued. Saw at meeting bro. Wilcox. He arrived Saturday eve, & bro. Bond, Friday eve. Monday morning called at Dep. & saw bro. Wilcox who made it his home at bro. Dimond. Called to see bro. Bond at bro. Chamberlain's but he was out. Last evening bro. Castle ma left in the Kam. for Lahaina. This evening bro. Bond accompanied by James Chamberlain & Emerson, left in the Hope & I did not see him. Last evening bro. Damon conducted our Monthly concert. Bro. Armstrong is still suffering from an intermittent fever. Last Friday noon Mr. & Mrs. Pitman dined with This evening the children are reading "Josephine". us.

Monday June 14 '47

No. S.S. monthly concert this evening. Scholars reading as above. Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. L. Andrews. Last Tuesday Mr. Ricord had his trial & was cleared by unanimous verdict of the Jury. He called upon us that evening. Thursday evening I tried Mr. French's horse in the wagon. That day Dr. Andrews spent with us, & so on Friday when he made some experiments & in the evening the children of the neighborhood were invited. He is still with us purposing to visit Dr. Judd's & Mr. Richards' families to morrow.

Saturday was spent in this & that. In the afternoon I tried a horse belonging to Mr. Stevens but did not like it. Also Mr. French's with but little better success. Called with the boys at Mr. Richards'. In the evening went to Auction & purchased "Montgomery's Work". Sabbath morning Mr. Richards preached from Prov. 10:21. In the afternoon Mr. Andrews from Prov. 14:16. At the palace in the evening Mr. Richards preached fr. "Quit you like men". Last evening Emma was taken quite sick & has kept her bed all day to day. Have felt unwell myself. Some of the parents troubled about paying for their children.

Thursday June 17 '47

This day Mrs. Cooke & our four children have visited at Punahou. Bro. Andrews came for them & bro. Rice brought them back. Yesterday morning & this I rode with Mr. Little to try his horse which I am about to purchase for \$70.-- Tuesday & yesterday William went to have his portrait painted.

Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. L. Andrews. Mr. Jasper made Jane a present of a book Mrs. Sigourney's poems.

Sat. June 19 '47

This week Emma has been unwell all the week & has not been to school. Yesterday morning my horse was put before our wagon and driven by Mr. Little. To day I drove him to Mr. Richards' & to Punahou. The horse went well, up & down hill. I have studied none to day but exercised much. I have begged the use of Kanaina's old yellow gig. Jane, the past week, has made herself a riding dress. Last evening Joseph rode as far as Punahou. No Sabbath school this evening as usual.

Monday, June 21- '47

This has been an exceedingly busy day. Teaching, waiting on visiters(!), buying & trying a wagon horse, &c.

This forenoon Mr. Richards called & spent the forenoon. This evening Mrs. Chamberlain & Mrs. Tibbey & Lorrin & Elizabeth A. Some of my time has been devoted to mending harness & wagon. I have purchased of Kekuanaoa a gold pen for Lot for I broke one. This is our longest day. The sun will now return to the South. Yesterday morning Bro. Andrews preached for bro. Armstrong who preached at the chapel for bro. Damon who is absent to Hawaii. Bro. A's text was Job. 36:18, 19, "Because there is wrath beware &c." Bro. Arm^g in the afternoon fr. Luke 18:9-18. In the evening bro. Andrews preached at the palace from Mat. 22:42, "What think ye of Christ?" This evening Lorrin is reading to the children "Empress Josephine".

Friday June 25 '47

This evening Mrs. C. Jane, Bernice Lot A & Wm. have gone to Dr. Judd's on horse back. The moon shines pleasant. Rec^d a letter from Mr. Lyman, dated at Waioli (for they stopped there for supplies) June 4th. I have closed my school for a week. During the time I hope to put things about the house in better

On Tuesday I paid Mr. Little \$70. for "Strawberry". repair. Yesterday morning I drove him to Punahou, & Mr. Cady told me that his joints had been sprained & sure enough. This week bro. Chamberlain has been disposing of Mr. Bingham's things. Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Andrews. For a week Mary Annis has been troubled with a cold & with teething. Victoria has a humor on her back greatly resembling chicken pox. Moses has been sick a week with a bad disorder. Lot & Al. stopped to day at Ex 3-Fig. 55, in Surveying & with Wm. at the posting of May, for Book-Keeping, & with Jane & Ber. in their review of Comstocks Natural Philosphy at "Hydrostatics". Wm. & E1. at Decimals Emerson, Part II, Peter ma Mitchell Geo. Part Second, Compound Multiplication -- Part II, Vic & Ly. at History of Africa in Mitchell's Small Geo., & spelling Webster page 32.

Monday June 28 '47

On Saturday we accomplished little, or nothing. Rode out in the afternoon. Met bro. Bishop who had come to spend the Sabbath. In the evening I did not have my S. school as usual. Yesterday morning we did [not] feel much refreshed with sleep for we were kept awake about half the night with Mary Annis. Bro. Armstrong preached from these words "& Ye are Christ's". Conducted the children's S.S. at noon. Bro. Bishop preached in the afternoon from Prov. 1:23 "Turn you at my reproof". He called & had prayers with us at 6 o'clock. Bro. Richards preached in the evening from Neh. about the sabbath. Mrs. Gillett & Gilman present. This morning bro. Bishop took breakfast with us. The day is past & we have had no school. Worked at the stable this forenoon. Rode out to bathe.

The Modeste arrived yesterday, & to day came in, & there has been a plenty of saluting on board. The Girls have been out this afternoon calling on their friends. In Saturday's paper, Kekuanaoa warned people not to trust his son Moses for he would pay none of his debts.

This evening Messrs Lee, Bishop & Jasper have called.

Thursday, July 1- '47

Tuesday I did but little. Late in the afternoon Mrs. C. accompanied me in the wagon to call on Sister L. Smith. That evening Ber. Jane Lot Wm. & I called at Mr. Marshall. Monday evening I commenced a letter to bro. & Sister Wilcox. Yesterday we purchased paper for papering 3 rooms.

Last evening Ber. & Wm. accompanied me to meeting. On our return we found Mr. Jasper here, also, Mrs. Hooper, Miss Morse & Mr. Chapman. Dr. Gibson called on us yesterday, Dr. Gordan & Mr. Hobbs this afternoon. To day I have been very busy plastering, white washing & cleaning the school Room. It looks quite clean.

This evening the girls have had a party consisting of Mr. Tibbey & bro. L. Andrews' children. Mr. Knapp has called. To-morrow we are expecting to go to Nuuanu accompanied by Mr. Jasper to shoot at a target. The children did not ride to day because I was busy. Yesterday I wrote to Miss Maria Whitney, & got her horse down to the wharf ready to go to Kauai. But, Boki, a young native came & requested us to let him have this & he would give Miss Whitney a horse at Waimea. As he was going down himself, we consented to it, provided Miss W. would.

Sat. July 3 47

A year ago to day by the day of the week we retd from the Volcano & reached Hilo at 4 o'clock P.M. Yesterday morning the boys accompanied me to Mr. Jasper's who united with us & went to Nuuanu. We carried two guns, shot at a target & killed two small birds. We wandered about here & there. Was much pleased with the society of Mr. J. Learned something of his history. We returned to Kapena & bathed & reached home about 5 1/2 o'clock.

In the evening I was very tired & did not go to the Temperance meeting. John Ii accompanied Lot & Al. On their return Mr. Jasper called in. To day I have been busy preparing lessons for Lot & Al, next week in Surveying.

Had my S.S. at sun set. To morrow the Lord's supper will be administered. Oh may I be prepared to partake worthily of it.

Wed. July 7 '47

I have put off writing in my diary a few days on account of my eyes, & even now they are not well. Have just returned from our prayer meeting where Mr. Tibbey made a prayer. This is Mary's birth day 14. Weighed Mary Annis to day & she weighed 18 1/2 pounds. A year ago to day we sailed from Hilo; and the next day moored to the rocks at Kalae, southern point of Hawaii.

Sabbath day was communion. No preaching at the chapel. Al. & Lot went & said Mr. Hayward made a prayer & Mr. Ten Eyck read a sermon. Bro. Gulick ma arrived from Maui. Bro. A. preached in the morning from Amos 3:3, "How can two walk"&c. At noon his 4th (Nuuanu) & 5th (Waikiki & Manoa) sections celebrated the Lord's Supper. In the afternoon the other sections. They also made contributions towards their pastor's support. In the evening Mr. Richards preached from Sam. 1:12, "Is it nothing to you all ye that pass by &c."

Commence reading the "Catastrophe" in Switzerland. Monday morning commenced school again. The children have commenced with a good relish again. They took up all their studies just where they left them a week before. In the evening 6 accompanied me to the monthly concert. Last evening Mrs. C. & I & our 4 children called at Punahou & heard letters from Sister Smith & bro. Paris. This evening the children have finished "Jesophine"(!). Mrs. C. Brewer Jr. has a son born on the 4th inst. Mrs. Von Phister has a daughter born on the 2nd inst.

Tuesday July 20 47

My pen has remained at rest for nearly two weeks on account of weak eyes, & even now I ought not to write. I have not studied at all for more than a fortnight--yet I have [not] lost [a] day in school. Week before last Mrs. C. with the assistance of the girls papered the dining room parlor & sitting room. The floor of the dining room is painted & for a few days our dining table remains set in the school room. For two Sabbath morning past bro. A. has prached from Ex. 2:9, Take this child &c. Friday evening two weeks ago Mr. Robinson addressed the Temperance Society on "Patriotism". I & some of the scholars attended & I put down my name. Mr. Jasper took tea with us for the first time. Since then he has proposed himself to the acceptance of Jane. She hesitates. Last Saturday Mrs. C. & our children called at Mr. Richards'. This day Moses is 18 but his name has scarcely been mentioned among us. Last Friday evening the boys accompanied me to the Temperance Society. The question discussed was, that Slavery as it existed in the U.S. was a greater evil than Intemperance. After some discussion the members voted 17 in the Affirmative & 8 in the negative.

Saturday Lot & Al. accompanied me to the Auction where I bought 3 bibles & 3 Testaments &c. & Al. bought History of French Revolution--Cooper's Naval History--\$10.25. The king sent him some money to pay for them. Saturday night a brig arrived "Eveline" from Newburgport Capt. Gooden having two missionaries from Nova Scotia for New Caladonia. Rev. Mr. Giddie wife & two children & a Mr. & Mrs. Archabald, his associate. Mr. G. preached sabbath evening. We had no meeting at Palace. Bro. & Sister Dole returned from Kauai to day. Mrs. C. rec^d a letter from her mother dated Jan^Y 1- '47. Several others received Am. letters. Bro Rogers sailed yesterday for Maui & Molokai. To-day we had our gates painted. Sabbath evening Peter was taken sick & is still not recovered.

Friday July 23- '47

To-day Peter was at school, but Lydia was unwell. Wednesday 10 of the scholars were invited to Mr. Tibbey's on the occasion of Miss Mary Ann's birth day. The new missionaries & their wives were there. No wagon horse. Called with the boys to see Gov. who was sick. Yesterday we invited Mr. & Mrs. Archibald to dine. The former only came. In the evening we had a singing party. Messrs Marshall, J. Ladd, Hall, Clarke, Jewett, Jasper & others came in. After the rest had left Mr. Jasper staid & had a talk with Jane. To-day he wrote to me & wished to inform me that he wanted Jane. I refered him to Mr. Richards. He replied he wished I would see him, Mr. R. & inform him.

Learned to-day that Mr. Richards is somewhat feeble. An English-Bark arrived yesterday from the Coast. Messrs. Geddie & Archibald call an hour at my school this afternoon. Heard a report of infanticide by a foreign unmarried woman.

Tuesday July 27-47

Saturday forenoon I was busy here & there. In the afternoon we went to call on Mr. Richards & spoke to him about Mr. Jasper's offer to Jane. He approved of it & said he would call a Privy council on Monday & they would act on it. In the evening Mr. Jasper called, & staid till 10 o'clock. The rest of us retired at 9 o'ck. The sabbath passed as usual. Mr. Armstrong preached all day. In the afternoon did not go myself--neither did Vic. nor Juliette, nor Mary Annis. In the evening no meeting at the palace. We went to the chapel & heard Mr. Geddie. Yesterday school as usual. John Ii attended the Privy council & we learned that the matter of Jane was refered to Mr. Richards & Kekauonohi. This evening I have received a letter from them a-proving of the desire of Mr. Jasper & Jane.

Yesterday & to-day I have used my eyes much as usual. Have got the start of my class in Surveying. Yesterday ${\rm rec}^d$ 2

letters from Mr. Douglass & the scholars, one. His health is not improved as he anticipated. Thinks of returning in about two months & going to the States. Wrote a line to bro. Bishop to go by Kua who goes to morrow for figs.

Thurs. Aug. 19- '47

On account of sore eyes I have not written in my diary for more than three weeks, & even now my eyes forbid my writing to any extent. Yesterday, we all visited on board the Cyane at the invitation of the Ward Room officers. The Missrs(!) Judd Andrews & Turrill were there. We had two tables. The ladies first, then the gentlemen. Some officers drank wine. In the afternoon we had a school. Mrs. C. went to a maternal meeting at bro. Castle's & Juliette fell from a tree in their yard & broke her left shoulder bone near the blade. Dr. Rooke set it. For a time we thought it was her elbow. I have been much troubled to day with a diarhea. Took down our water-cask to day, spoke for a new bathing tub. Last Saturday, several scholars & I wrote to Mr. Douglass & Lyman. Sunday the Juno & Brutus arrived. Preached for bro. Smith in the afternoon Rev. 3:25.

During the week we made preparations for the 31st ult. Went to the king's to accompany him but it did not amount to much. It rained before we reached Nuuanu & the rain the night before had made the road very muddy. When we had reached there we were covered with mud, & I was disposed to return, but, as all the scholars were provided with clean clothes I remained. We returned at 3 o'clock & the king at 4 o'clock. In the evening we assembled at the church & bro. Armstrong made an address in

native and English. Messrs Johnson's Marshall Ladd & others sung set peices(!). Our scholars took no part in it, except Jane. On Sunday bro. C B Andrews preached at the stone ch. & in the evening at the palace. The next sabbath he preached for us in the afternoon & at the chapel, evening. Monday the 9th he returned to Maui accompanied by Mr. & Mrs. Archibald--Mrs. Dibble & Gillett & bro. Armstrong. Tuesday or Wednes. afternoon bro. Lyons & sister Smith arrived & I took them to Punahou. Yesterday bro. L. & Curtis sailed for Maui. Bro. Smith is absent to Maui. Bro Castle ma ret^d Friday morning last. Bro. Hall has gone round this Is. Today Sister L. Smith invited Jane & Ber. to visit her next Sat.

Sat. Aug. 21 '47

Thursday evening Mr. Jasper took tea with us & spent the evening with Jane. Al. read to the rest of us "Ferdinand & Isabella", "Introduction".

Yesterday, we invited Capt. Du Pont & Officers to visit us on Tuesday evening next. Last evening went to the Temperance meeting with boys, & on our return called in at Mr. Dudoit for Jane & Ber.

This morning Girls are making cake for our party. By the Brutus I recd on Monday a letter from Elias B. Stevens of Danbury. They have lost two children. Sent Friends & Polynesians to date to Mr. Douglass & Lyman.

Thursday Aug 26- '47

On Sat. Last Mr. Ricord sailed about noon in the Providence.

Capt. Du Pont & officers accepted our invitations & the former invited us for Wednesday evening next but we declined. I saw bro. Paris & tried to get him to preach but he was going to Sabbath morning we went to church as usual but no bro. Kaneohe. Andrews was there, for I had not spoken to him during the week, & he went down to bro. Smith's. I requested John Ii to go into the pulpit & pray & I came home for a sermon & preached it from Rev. 3:20. John Ii preached in the afternoon. Bro. Andrews was glad to be excused from any service as he was not well. In the evening no meeting at the palace & we went to the chapel. Monday invited more company--Mr. Dudoit's family, Judge Turrill's, & Dr. Judd's. Tuesday I found a package of letters from Fanny at Baltimore dated Jan. & Feb. Also a letter from Henry Stockbridge & his sister Elvira. In the evening our company came. Capt. Du Pont & 5 officers, & residents to the number of 23. It passed off very well & all retired at 10 o'clock. Yesterday we read our letters, & to day J. has written one sheet to Fanny, & I part of one to bro. & sis. Wilcox. This morning at 3 1/2 o'clock Mr. Price brought up the band & serenaded us. The children got up. Yesterday afternoon we went to Punahou & saw Mr. Richards. To day he is worse & this evening we went again. Last evening our prayer meeting was conducted by bro. Andrews. My eyes are still troublesome. Called on Mr. Jasper last evening.

Sat. Aug 28 '47

Yesterday very busy in making a plot No. VI. In the evening attended Temperance meeting. After my return walked up to Dr. Judd's for Al. & Ber. but they had returned & I missed them. To day have put up paper & written to E B Stevens & Miss Abigail Peck & added something to a letter to bro. & sister W. Yesterday Mr. Armstrong, Rogers, Smith, Geddie & Archibald returned from Maui. To-day made wedding cake. Obtained my watch from Mr. Boardman's.

Tuesday Aug 31-47

Sabbath passed as usual. Bro. An. preached P.M. Yesterday & to day very busy making cake & writing invitations. But part of a school yesterday. Wm. Hamilton sailed to day & J. sent two letters--one to Fanny & one to mother. Yesterday Mr. Richards was removed from Punahou to bro. L. Smith's.

Friday Sept. 3-47

This morning I feel very tired & shall have no school. Yesterday I had no school, & was busy all day in cleaning lamps to light the court & otherwise decorate the court. A platform was made in front of Jane's door 15 + 7 & covered with a fine figured native mat. A Hawaiian Insign was hung against the wall & the king's Royal Standard was suspended from the eaves to the tree in the centre. Here the king & Queen were to sit. All the members of the privy council were invited & they were present consisting of the king--queen--John Young, Paki & wife Keliiahonui & girl, Kekuanaoa Kanaina, Leleiahoku & wife, Pakea & wife, Kaeo & wife, Nanuikaha & wife Ii & Sarai = Mr. Wyllie-1, Judd & family-5 Dudoit & family 4, Judge Cox & wife Turrill 4, Capt. Du Pont; Lieuts Harrison & McCroe; Purser, Price; Dr. Maxwell; Secy Miller 6 = 20 Chamberlain's family 4, Andrews' 5, Armstrong 6, Emerson 2, Rogers 2, Smith 1, Dimond 4, Hall 2, Castle 1, Dole 2, Rice 2 Smith 1, Mrs. Gillett & Miss Dibble = $\frac{34}{75}$

At 8 1/4 o'clock, all being ready Mr. Jasper & Jane, Lot & Ber. Mr. Bishop & Ele Judd came out of Sarai's room upon the platform & Mr Armstrong there married them. After which, all saluted the bride & groom. Then cake & Lemonade were passed. After this the bride came & played some tunes on the Piano. Also, the two bride maids. Soon the king & suite returned--& all went away at 10 1/4 we accompanied the bridge & groom to the gate of their residence. Lot & I took down the flags &c. & retired at about 11 o'clk. This morning we did not get up till about 7 o'clock.

Tuesday Sept. 28 1847. Noon.

Nearly a month has passed, & I have written nothing in my diary. My reason is press of business & sore eyes. Have just returned from a call on Mr. Richards, who is not expected to live the day out. Lot, Al, & Wm. accompanied me. On our return we called at Dr. Rooke's & on Judge Lee. There we found Dr. Judd writing. This week we have no school. The weeks now just passed have been much as other weeks. I have written to Catharine C. Wilcox & sister Fanny. Last Friday Bro. Hunt arrived accompanied by Miss Ogden, & he returns to day--in the Kamehameha. A fortnight ago last Friday I sat up with Mr. Richards & so I did last Saturday night. For nearly a month they have been living at Bro. Smith's house. The scholars broke off study as follows, Lot, Al, & Ber. finished Comstock's Philosophy, Book-Keeping at Vocabulary, Surveying--Page 53, No. VII, Wm. & E1. finished Emerson's Arithmetic Part II, Peter ma Tractions, section 17, Geography at Virginia, Spelling, No. 99. They have just been furnished with instruments for playing cricket.

Wed. Oct. 6- '47

Mr. Richards for nearly a week past has been improving some, tho' none dare hope he will continue. Wednesday Bernice & I went to Kaneohe & returned & on our return rode up the Pali. That night Mr. Lea & I sat up with Mr. Richards. Thursday & Friday I made my account of the school's expenses for the past six months, & on Saturday presented it to Dr. Judd. In the afternoon shaved Mr. R. Monday morning he requested me to make out the Bills against the various parents & guardians. Sabbath was communion. An interesting day. Monday I called on Mr. Richards to shave him, but he did not wish it. Commenced my school. Bernice, Lot & Al. commenced Thompson Legendre & Comstock's Chemistry, & the two latter continue their Surveying & Book Keeping. Wm. & El. commenced Emerson's III Part. The others began where they left off (see above).

Monday evening monthly concert conducted by bro. Arm^g. Last evening called on several of our neighbors. This morning very pleasant. Ther. 81°. J. complains of head ache.

Sat. Oct. 9 47

The scholars have made commendable progress this week in their studies. Lot swore one day & I forbid his playing any more outside this week. Last evening Mr. Parsons delivered a very good lecture on Temperance. Thompson presided for the first time. Mrs. C's horse has gone to day to Waialua being rode by Saml Emerson. Bro. Forbes ma & Mrs. Dibble ma & Saml Emerson are going together on a whale-ship, Capt. Walker. Mr. Richards continues to improve a very little. Thursday I shaved him. That evening bro. Castle & I attended a meeting to consider the proposition of a com. to repair & alter the chapel. Have been busy this morning at fixing pumps. Wednesday commenced a letter to bro. Tinker, at Westfield NY.

Sat. Oct. 23 '47

Bro. Forbes & family arrived about a fortnight since & have been preparing to go with Capt. Walker. To day they have sailed accompanied by Mrs. Dibble ma & Saml Emerson. For nearly a week I have been confined with a blind boil on my right knee, & Joseph with one on his left knee. It was lanced on Thursday. I have kept school.

The ships Minstrel, Doane & Angola Varney arrived fr. States last Sabbath. The Medora, Shoof, arrived on Tuesday the 19th. By her I received a letter from Mr. Anderson & sister Mary, Juliette one from her cousin Julia A.P.D. Caldwell & papers. By each vessel the Mission received more or less supplies. Alexander received 2 flutes. Last week Bro. Richards was not so well but on Sabbath morning revived & wished to be shaved--so I went & shaved him.

Commenced a letter to day to Mr. Anderson. He wishes an annual account of our school. Two weeks to morrow we had bro Bishop all day & also at the Palace in the evening. Last Sabbath Bro. Arm^g A.M. Forbes P.M. & Andrews at the Palace. Last Sabbath was commenced English Service at the native school-house at 11 1/2.

Last evening reported by letter, some who had broken their Temperance pledge. Mr. Brinsmade was one. I was not able to go over & bid those who sailed to-day "good bye". There was a prayer meeting at 9 A.M.

Mon. Oct. 25 '47

Saturday night I slept better, & tho' scarcely able to go out yesterday, did so, & attended my S.S. & Mr. Dole service at 11 1/2 o'clock. But I was very much fatigued & did not go out again all day. Bro. Armstrong preached A.M. from James 1:14,15-since We are not tempted of God. Bro. D's text was Ps. 28:27. The righteous hath hope in his death. In the afternoon Bro. Andrews preached but I did not go out. It was reported by him that bro. Richards revived again. Bro. Armstrong again at the palace. Mr. Hawes & Turrel present. In the afternoon read my sister Catharines diary, also looked over Manual of church members of the church in Danbury. To-day have invited Mr. Goodell to call on us this evening. Mrs. C. has written a long letter, for her, to Mrs. Hill. Went to Punahou this evening & got Ferdinand & Isabella Vol. III.

Friday Nov. 5 47

Since writing the foregoing I have written a letter of two sheets to Mr. Anderson, & today the most of one to my sister Mary. The Brutus was to have sailed on Wednesday but she has not yet got out. Rec^d a letter from M. Hatch at Lahaina. They are full & sail from L. for home. Have written to him & sent some Danbury Times.

A wet day to day & the ground is well saturated. Last Sabbath bro. Armstrong preached all day & Bro. Andrews in the evening at the palace. Bro. Dole at noon at the native school room. Bro. Armstrong is agitated because he has been applied to to (!) take Mr. Richards' place. Last Friday night John Ii & I set up with the latter. On Monday evening an intersting monthly concert. On Lord's day read the Herald for March '47. Mrs. C. has written to Mrs. Anderson. Last evening we all visited at Mr. Jasper's. Monday evening Marshall Johnson called on us.

Sat. Nov. 6 '47

Wrote a letter to-day to Mother Montague. Opened Mrs. Whitney's barrel & took from thence a bundle for us from Pittsfield containing a Daguerrotype of Charles Family & Fanny, some false hair, books for children, caps & two letters from Mother-dated Nov./Dec 1846. Brutus not yet gone. Rainy, again today. O Lord, prepare us all for the holy sabbath. Mary Annis' birth day 1 yr.

Thursday Nov 11, '47

This day in [is] the anniversary of my father's birth day, & of my sister Mary. The former if he had lived would have been 87. The latter is Fifty. When she was born father was just my age now. To day we have had some lightening & Thunder, but no rain. Sunday morning it was clear but it rained before noon, & continued to rain all [day] very hard, & also in the evening. Foday I have read sister Dole's letter 7 sheets from her sister Sarah living at bro. W's.

Lord's day morning at 9 o'clock Bro. Armstrong called on his way from Bro. Richards saying he was worse & probably would not live thru' the day, & requested me to go down & spend the day. I went & found him apparently sinking & that he had been sinking ever since Saturday morning. I found Drs. Rooke, Wyllie & Judd present, also bro. Andrews, Rogers & sister Chamberlain. About 10 o'clock A.M. he began to gasp & in 10 minutes he ceased to I informed bros. Smith & Armstrong before they had breathe. dismissed their congregation. A prayer was soon made by bro. L. Andrews, & then bro. Rogers & I shaved, washed dressed & laid out the corpse, & soon several natives came in to see it. About this time we took dinner. At 3 o'clock P.M. an appointment was made for a post mortem examination. When that hour arrived Drs. Rooke Wood, Wyllie & Judd came, the former with instrument -- Dr. Judd took notes. Lookers on John Young, bros. Andrews, Rogers § myself § Joel a native attendant. Dr. Rooke performed the operations. He first scalped by cutting from ear to ear, § then taking the hair on top over the face & the rest under the neck--then with a fine saw he sawed off the skull from the forehead round so as to take off a piece that would hold a quart, or The brains were then taken out & examined & it was found more. that the lobe of the brain near the left temple had adhered & was much destroyed -- & all remembered that that was the place where he frequently had put up his hand, indicating pain there. The rest of the brain was considered nearly, or quite perfect. The abdomen was opened but nothing was out of the way. The brains

were removed to be examined more at lesiure. The skull was replaced & the skin put back & sewed up--& so was the abdomen & the corpse redressed so that no one would have suspected the examination. I staid to tea & to family prayers. I came home just at dark. On account of the rain there was no service in the afternoon, nor in the evening at the palace. We all retired early & when we did the rain poured down, & the end of our cook room partly fell down.

Monday, at noon, I accompanied the children all to see the corpse. I have not been there since. Monday evening Mrs. C. & Bernice went while the rest of us went to the S.S. monthly concert conducted by bro. Castle. Walked a considerable & the next day suffered for it. Went with Mr. Goodell to see the Gov. to get a permit to stay at the Is.

Tuesday (A.M.) we all attended the hoike of the schools at the meeting house. During the day the Brutus went out, but was in sight at sun down. Considerable excitement this week about one Morgan, who escaped from the Court, but was found on board one of whale ships. School as usual both yesterday & to day. Rec^d a Programme of the funeral of Mr. Richards on Saturday next at 10 o'clock (A.M.). Last evening attended the prayer meeting cond^g by bro. Arm^g. On my return read the few last pages of Prescott, Ferdinand & Isabella., Vol. III, which the scholars had just completed. I also read to myself several pages about Himmenes, their Minister Warrior--Bishop or Prelate & the founder of an university at Aleala & the Complutesian Polyglot. Yesterday, removed the school's Library to the School Room & appointed Bernice, Librarian. Friday Nov. 12-47

This morning had a school of one hour then went to search for the wagon horse towards Punahou. On my return found the scholars just gone to Beritania where they were to feast. Ordered all to get ready & we would go & see them. Found his Majesty there, & kept with him most of the day. After eating a while say at noon, they marched out & went down town & then to the meeting house. We went with the King & stopped awhile at his house. Then went with him to the Meeting house. After singing & questioning some of the boys on the map of the Drunkard, the king made some remarks-then Mr. Arm^g sung again & a prayer. They all then returned to feast again & we went with them. About 3 o'clock it broke up, & the king requested that Lot & Al. might go home & dine with him. I consented & they went with him & the rest of us returned home. Of course, no school this afternoon.

This morning called to see Mr. Hitchcock's invoice of Books. This afternoon commenced a letter to bro. & sister Wilcox.

Sat. Nov. 13 '47

Last evening read a very interesting article in the Eclectic Magazine about "Guizot". Just then The Polynesians came in & we read one nearly through. Lot was rather unwell & retired early. Al. was sent to his room. This morning at 8 1/2 o'clock I directed all the children to get ready for the funeral. About 9, Mr. Jasper came in to leave Jane to go with us as he wished to go with the Officers. At 9 1/4 o'clock Lot & Al. had not begun to get ready. Al. was trying on boots--Lot waiting for his clothes fr. the Tailor. I found fault with them & told them to not wait another minute. Soon some of Dr. Judd's children came in to go with us. Sermon in native by bro. Armstrong from Luke 7:5 "for he loveth our nation" & it was a very good sermon. The Catholic Priests who walked in the procession went in for the first time & heard the sermon. After dinner went up to Punahou-saw Mrs. Richards & her daughter. Returned & added something to my letter to bro. & sister Wilcox. Found our wagon-horse, & paid the man half a dollar. This evening have written the above.

Tuesday Nov. 16-47

Lord's day it was very windy. Attended church all day. Left my sabbath school with Ii. Bro. A. preached from Prov. 14: 32. "The wicked is driven away in his wickedness but the righteous hath hope in his death". A first rate sermon. His majesty was present & heard it.

At noon most of us went to bro. Smith's church to hear bro Dole from Acts 11:24 "He was a good man". Quite a number of hearers--more than usual at the chapel. In the afternoon bro. A. preached about offending Christ's little ones. Bro. Andrews at the palace & preached fr. Ps. 97:1 The Lord reigneth, Let the earth rejoice let the multitude of Isles be glad thereof. Yesterday after noon bro. Chamberlain called at the school accompanied by Capt. Doane. Mrs. Jarves called & we did not ride. This evening we took only a short ride. Mrs. C. & Bernice purchased \$7.00 worth of books to day. Mr. & Mrs. Jasper called. Mrs. C called on Mrs. Richards & had a long talk with her about her affairs--& her neighbors. She is to take Mrs. Dibble's place for a while at least. Sat. Nov. 20 1847

Yesterday morning we had a call from Moses Hatch. mate of the ship Morrison. He had come in to spend the day & left the ship outside, which was off & on. He spent an hour & then went down town to see his Capt. (Green), & at noon returned & dined with us. A[t] 2 left again & returned at 4 o'clock saying he was in something of a hurry. I closed a letter to bro. & sister Wilcox--J. two letters--& I put up Moses' account of our voyage to the Windward, also specimens of their writing, drawing & painting, also a ground plan of our house, & a Lyra Hawaii, & sent them by Mr. Hatch to A. Seeley, Esqr. I gave him some Temperance papers, Baxter's Saints Vest, Bunyan's come & welcome, & two sabbath documents. He left at 4 1/2 o'clock, & as he did I directed his attention to his soul. He seems to have altered somewhat his opinion of Missionaries. I hope our renewal of acquaintance may be sanctified to his soul. Last evening attended the Temperance meeting where the question of the impropriety of passing laws forbidding the sale of ardent spirits &c. Judge Lee & Mr. Jasper took the Negative, & Mr. Parsons & Rood the affirmative. It was decided "in the affirmative". Felt unwell last night & also to day. On Thursday Gen1 Miller's valuable Watch was found in the possession of Morgan. He had a false bottom to his trunk & it was under it.

Sat. Nov. 27-47

Another week is closed & I have not recorded any thing of the Lord's goodness to me & mine & the large family of scholars. Lord's day passed as usual with a sermon from bro. Armstrong in

the forenoon--a sermon in English at the school-house by bro. Dole "I know that my Redeemer liveth." Job. Punahou & our family only present. Bro. Andrews preached in the afternoon & bro. Armstrong in the evening at the palace. Bro. Damon present, also at our meeting on Wednesday evening. Monday, we had letters from Messrs Douglass & Lyman one to me from Mr. D. & one each to Ber. Lot & Al. fr. Mr. Lyman. Most all have commenced letters in return. During the week I have prop[p]ed up the fence between our yard & the cook Room yard. On Monday next I expect Mr. Bent to raise the roof of the cook House about two feet.

Wednesday (24th) was the llth anniversary of our marriage. For three days all my spare time has been devoted to plotting a field surveyed by Mr. Lyman in Pueblo De San Jose, & calculating its area. Lot & Al. are doing the same. Thursday evening we had a call from Lorrin & Mr. Byers. Tuesday evening Lot, Al, Wm. Ber. & Mary visited at Mr. Jasper's. Last evening the same visited, accompanied by Mrs. C. at Mr. Chamberlain's. Tuesday, we received an invitation from bro. & sister Hitchcock, to visit Molokai with all our family at the coming festivities of the New Year. We replied, same day, conditionally in the af[f]irmative.

Mon. Nov. 29- '47

This day has been celebrated as the anniversary of France & England's joint acknowledgement of the Hawaiian Independence. The foreigners naturalized had a feast at the court House. The King, Ministers & chiefs at the house of the Premier. Al. & Ber. also Wm. James & Peter, accompanied Mrs. Judd & children to Nuuanu to a Picnic. Mr. Bishop took dinner with the rest of us. This evening we expect a party of the chiefs. A vessel sails for the coast on Wednesday. No school to day & I have read letters written on my trials of matrimony in 1836.

Yesterday Bro. Armstrong preached all day. Bro. Andrews in the evening at the palace. I read Evangelist for Jany 21 1847-also to the children, Adams' sermon on the death of Mr. Armstrong.

Wed. Dec. 1 1847

This is my 37th birth day. Thirty seven years ago to day it was said in the village of Danbury Conn. a man child is born in the family of Deac. Cooke and Oh! how long suffering God has been to that child. "Surely goodness & mercy hath followed him all his days".

This noon I got off several letters Polynesians & N.Y. Evangelists to Mr. Lyman & Mr. Douglass. Lot & Al. wrote to the former, & Ber. Al. Wm. James, Peter, David, Mary, El, & Em. & I to the latter. This evening Mr. Hitchcock has called & says the vessel has not sailed. Bro. Armstrong conducted our prayer meeting this evening. Lorrin, John Dominis & Mr. Byne have called & there has been no reading. Have commenced in earnest a hen house for Mrs. C.

Wed. Dec. 8 '47

For some evenings my eyes have been so bad that I could not write. On Saturday, I completed the hen-house. While I was busy in the forenoon Lot, Al, & Wm. went to the wagon-house where Kema sleeps, & has three of the King's boys Jack, Jim & Bil Stevens come & tell them stories. In the afternoon Al, Wm. & James & Peter

accompanied me to Kapena to bathe. That evening we all retired About midnight Sarai came to us & said she has just found early. Lot & the three boys' of the King aboved named in the Wagon house with Kema, Ii, & the daughter of Kealoha (Abigail). This broke up our rest for the remainder of the night. The next morning Lot was confined to his room & at morning service did not go out. During the forenoon Mrs. C. called at his room, & he told her that Al. & Wm. had been out & for the same purpose & had gone to the same place. After meeting they two also were confined to their But all went out to the afternoon service, as well as the rooms. Bro. Armstrong preached in the morning fr. James 2:5, § evening. at the palace from Ez. 33:11, and bro. Andrews in the afternoon fr. I Pet. 2:7. Monday I requested Wm. to write what he had done & in the afternoon I requested Lot to do so, & yesterday Al. gave us an account of matters. They all agree in the main. Yesterday I had a talk with Lot & Al. & tried to fasten conviction upon them & to lead them now to commit themselves to the Lord Jesus Christ. Last evening Wm.'s father called & conversed with him. To-day I have handed them all some tracts. John Ii punished Ii & Kema, & I shall do my best to have the others punished in some way. Indeed, the King has manifest his displeasure by dismissing them Monday evening our monthly concert was conducted by bro. a11. Bro. Johnson & Louisa, his daughter arrived from Kauai. Damon. Yesterday Mr. & Mrs. Jasper sailed for Kauai. The wind is from the sea & several vessels are wind bound. All our scholars have become acquainted with the children without to their injury. Last night Sarai had a severe attack of the cholic.

Monday Dec. 13- '47

Thursday last I allowed the boys to go out to school § to come to dinner for bro. Johnson took dinner with us. Friday also they came to school. & in the afternoon we had a call from bro. Johnson & a French seaman. That evening Lorrin called & read to us awhile. Thursday evening had an interseting talk with Wm. & Al. Saturday morning had a composition school. Recd a letter fr. bro. Hitchcock & answered it. In the afternoon went to bathe & to ride with the boys. Yesterday morning bro. Arg preached fr. 1 Thes. 5:6. My S.S. more interesting than usual. Gave out Memoir of Bartimea gratuitously. Bro. Armstrong gave notice of the communion last Sabbath of Dec. On that day I intend to give presents to some of the best scholars--a Bible to the very best. In the afternoon it rained & we did not go out. We had a meeting at home & I read. Mr. Tinker sermon in the National Preacher--Rich Fool. In the evening we went to the palace & heard bro. Johnson from Ps. 19:12: "E hoomaemae oe ia'u i na hewa i nalo." A very good sermon for a layman.

This morning bro. Castle came early to show us an advertisement of Dr. J. Frances, an oculist in N.Y. We had seen the same & to day I wrote a letter to cousin Rev. Geo Benedict, who recommends him. This evening we attended S.S. monthly concert conducted by bro. Armstrong. Since then have written the above.

Sat. Dec. 18 '47

The past week has been broke in upon not a little. Tuesday evening I commenced a letter to Uncle & Aunt Stockbridge. Thursday wrote an introductory letter for Mr. & Mrs. Peck to Charles. Yesterday They sailed in the Geo. Washington = Eight vessels sailed

on Thursy. & about as many yesterday. One Capt. Harding sailed & is supposed to have taken J. Booth's clerk who rolled him of \$7000. Thursday morning I was in at Mr. Boardman's & Capt. Whitefield told J. Booth that he hoped he would propser in every thing but one, "But selling brandy?" said J. Booth. That same morning old David Lyon died. Mr. & Mrs. Stevens & Miss Johnson sailed yesterday.

Yesterday we had no school. I was busy in assisting the carpenter to raise up the roof of the cook house. This forenoon I had a school. Last evening the boys accompanied me to the Temperance meeting. Judge Andrews read an essay upon the probable causes of the diminution of intemperance for months past. Discussed the subject of giving up our present society & beginning another at the commencement of the new year. A letter was received from our President that he had broken his pledge, & requested to be struck from the roll, & he would come next week & put it on again. Wright presided. This afternoon we went to ride on horseback--also, on Wednesday afternoon & went to the top of the hill in rear of Punahou & returned & went to Kapena to bathe. I took cold & yesterday added to it.

Mon. Dec. 20, 1847

This evening I have been writing up my accts. & find myself not a little in the rear. I am in a quandary(!) whether or no to allow for our board. <u>Last</u> year we did not, but I intended to do so <u>this</u>; but if I do I shall fall in the rear. The Lord help me to decide as for eternity. Yesterday morning bro. Ag. preached from Is. 22:18-20 verses. At noon I had my S.S. as usual. Bro. Ag. called in. Mrs. Cooke went down to bro. Smith's to hear bro. Damon. In the afternoon as bro. Ag. had engaged to preach to the "Washingtonians" by request at the Oahu charity schoolhouse, Mrs. C. Ber. & I went there & the others to hear bro. Andrews preach in native. In the evening the latter preached at the palace. The King & Premier both unwell. During the day read through Miss Herald for May '47 also N Y Evangelist for Feb. 25, '47. Part of the former to Mrs. C. This morning concluded to have the Domestics's house shingled & purchased shingles, boards &c. To-morrow I intend the scholars to help put on shingles,

Thursday Dec. 23 '47

Tuesday had no school in the morning. Mrs. C. had drawing schools. Sent a letter to bro. & Sister Seeley & to cousin G. Benedict two Polynesians, & 3 Friends to Moses Hatch to go by a whale ship. Yesterday & day before Mr. Jones rebuilt our oven & fire place.

Yesterday I had no school & the boys assisted me all day to shingle the the (!) Domestics' house. We put on all the lath, & laid about one half of the shingle. This forenoon had one hour's school, & spent the rest of the day in shingling & finished at 3 1/2 o'clock. Last evening the King was attacked with the pleurisy & Al. & John Ii spent the night there. I attended our prayer meeting conducted by bro. Damon. Mrs. C. & I went Ber. Mary, Lot, Al. & Wm. took tea at bro. Dimond's. This evening they were expecting to have gone to Mrs. Judd's but rain prevented. John Ii's men commenced thatching our grass house. Next Sabbath I intend to make presents to my Native S.S. scholars--a native Bible to the best. Sat. Dec. 25 '47

This has been Christmas, & has been celebrated very generally. I was occupied this forenoon in getting my watch which had been several weeks at Mr. Boardman's, ६ in paying off carpenters & masons. At noon we all started for Punahou the girls on foot, boys on horseback, & Mrs. C. & I & our children on the wagon. All our missionary brethren & sisters with their children were present also Bro. & sister Damon, & Mr. Hitchcock. We dined at 2 o'clock. Adults & a few elder children at first table. This evening Mrs. C. & our scholars have gone to visit El. Turrill. Yesterday I had one school in the forenoon & two in the afternoon. With the assistance of the jack & our natives I repaired the horse house. The carpenter finished the hip joints to-day & put up the trough. Yesterday I received a letter from Bro. Hitchcock saying they had changed the examinations &c to next week & thought we had better sail on Monday next. We shall make an effort to do The Lord prepare us for every emergency--here & elsewhere. so.

Kekuanaoa has requested that Victoria stay behind. I shall reply to his request in the negative.

Mon. Dec. 27, '47

Yesterday was a pleasant day & the sabbath was mostly spent in usual labors. I met my S.S. at noon but only a few were present. To them I gave Testaments 6, Baniana 12, Himeni Holea 12. To Kipola & Kaplea I gave red covered (Morrocco) hymn books--because they had committed the most verses & been always there.

In the morning bro. Ag preached from Eccl. 3:15 "God requireth that wh. is past". After this the 4 & 5th sections of his church celebrated the Lord's supper. In the afternoon bro.

Ag distributed the element to the first 3 sections of his church. At noon Mrs. C. went to hear bro. Damon. The King & family were not out any part of the day. He was not so well. In the evening bro. Ag. preached at the palace, Gen. 6:3, "My spirit shall not always strive with me". To day we expected to sail for Moloaki, but the King's continued illness has prevented, & we may not go at all. Have been busy in settling up my accounts. Sent two Polynesians to the Depostiory. Cut bro. Chⁿ's hair--visited the King.

Thursday Dec. 30- '47

Tuesday morning about 10 o'clk a note came in from Dr. Judd & others saying that the King "was not well enough for us to take our expected voyage." I immediately gave notice accordingly took a letter I had that morning written to bro. Hitchcock for bro. Ag to take, also a standard & some letters for Molokai. In the afternoon, the wind was ahead, & has been all the week, the Kamehameha III went out. Al. spent all day Monday & Tuesday at the King's. Yesterday I commenced school much against the wishes of the scholars--intending to take a vacation some time when we can take a tour, or voyage. To day the school has been better, tho' I am much exhausted. Last evening our prayer meeting was conducted by bro. L. Andrews. After meeting I had a long talk with Mr. Wilcox. He boards at Capt. Carter. Tuesday morning, while at Mr. Boardman's, I was much mortified to learn that Lot was indebted to him for a ring \$10. Yesterday I returned it to Mr. B till Lot should get the money. After school yesterday some of the boys & I rode to Waikiki. To-morrow will be the last

day of the year & term, & I hope Lot & Al. will finish Mr. Lyman's plot, & their Book Keeping--also 12 Propositions of Geometry, & 1/2 of Comstock Chemistry. Wm. & El. to Fractions Emerson III^d part, Peter ma 11^d part to Percentage, & the two last S. Am. of Mitchell's Geo. Jos Vic Ly get to Africa Mitchell's Primary Geo. & John "Pictorial Primmer". 4 1/2 o'clk P.M. Mrs. Hooper just called.

Monday January 3-1848.

Last Friday I had a school all day. An arrival from In the evening some of us went to the Temperance meet-Mazatlan. I had written a short communication the day before signed ing. "Star." Mr. Carter was present. We chose officers. Judge Andrews Pres. & J.W. Wood Vice pr. Wilcox, Sec. Hopkins, Editor, Wright, Cooke & Thompson--standing committee--Bishop, Treas. Next week we were to meet in the new Vestry & Judge Lee, to address us. Saturday was busy here & there. The wind blew from South East but no rain. In the evening L. Andrews Jr. & Bios also Stark & John Dominis called. Lot, I had sent to his room for disobedience. Yesterday I was unwell & did not go out. Mrs. C. visited my S.S. About noon it began to rain & without much intermission it rained till this morning. In the afternoon I read a sermon to the children from Buluen's Village Sermons "A new heart will I give you". In the evening read to them a Youth's Companion No 1. Vol. 21. During the day read three N.Y. Evangelists, & some to Mrs. C. To day I have commenced a new term, & new book of accts. Lot A1 & Ber. commenced Geometry, Book I Prop. XII, Chemistry. at Metals, L & Al. in Surveying at Case VIII, & in Book-K. review

Day Book, Journal, & Leger. Wm. & El. Emerson III^d part, at ad-
ditions of Fractions. Peter mado. II^d " " Sec. 23Fractions & Geo. at Europe. Jos.do. Multiplication--Vic & Lydia at Numeration & all at Africa. To-day I have been
much confined & am quite unwell. This evening there was to be
a monthly concert but no.

Sat. Jan. 8 '48

Monday evening I read to the children from the "Missionary Herald" for May 1847, letters from Mr. Dwight. Tuesday I wrote a short letter to bro. C. S. Lyman, & sent some Polynesians (5) Nos. 28-32, No 1, of "The Friend", also, some N.Y. Evangelist which I had read. The past week I have been more strict in my school & have had a much better school for it.

The forepart of the week was quite rainy & many of our adobie walls have fallen, & so has the front of our Domestics' house. To repair fences & it (!) I have engaged 10 bls. Lime & 100 coral stones of the aupuni. Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. L. Andrews. Last Saturday evening Mr. & Mrs. Jasper arrived from Kauai, having landed at Ewa & come on afoot. Thursday we called on them, & they came & took tea with us & spent the evening till 10 1/2 o'clock. Last evening we most of us went to hear Judge Lee's Temperance address. It was first rate--& we voted to request a copy for publication, & raised a subscription at once. The two rooms were full. Judge Turrill was present. To day we had no school. This forenoon I had Lot, Al. & Wm. accompany me to the stores & to auction. This afternoon we went to ride to Waikiki. Lot borrowed G & John's horse & I manifested some displeasure at him for it.

This evening all recited their verses about the young man in the gospel Mark 10:27. I read Henry upon it. Kali was taken sick on Wednesday evening, & has not been to school since. He has had a short course of fever, but to day his fever is abated & he has taken no medicine. This day is the anniversary of the battle at New Orleans. Sister Armstrong received a letter from bro. Bishop that he could not come to preach to morrow, so I have engaged the services of bro. L. Andrews.

The Lord prepare us all for the duties of the Sabbath.

Tuesday Jan. 11 '48

Lord's day bro. L. Andrews preached all day & in the evening. His texts were Eph. 5:14 1 Cor. 6:20 Ps. 116:12. About dark it rained some. My S.S. was more interesting than usual. Mrs. C. & Ber. & others attended at the reopening of the chapel & sat among the singers. Yesterday & to day school as usual, but little ambition to study, or to do any thing else. Last evening Mrs. Richards & daughters & Miss Ogden visited us, & after tea & prayers they accompanied us to S.S. Monthly concert, conducted by bro. Castle. I read a little from Cong. Visiter for Jan. 1847--& made a few remarks.

Yesterday John was taken sick, & was visited during the day by all the chiefs & so was Kali, who is to day no better. The former is better to day.

Yesterday I purchased 24 cane seat chairs for dining room. To day 52 glass set. Sister Armg thinks quite(?) an awaking among the drunk members. Wed. Jan. 12 '48

This evening our meeting was conducted by bro. L. Andrews & he dwelt much upon the subject of a revival of religion. Others, also, remarked. Mrs. Arm^g somewhat unwell. Mr. Bios has called. Heard to-day that Al. swore yesterday.

Sat. Jan. 15 48

Yesterday, I was somewhat unwell & being very irritable I punished Lot, for disrespect, severely. Also, Wm. in the morning for showing anger. Last evening & today I have felt more unwell. Mrs. C. rode to Punahou on Thursday & just as they had reached home the horse run & kicked up but fortunately did no injury. To/day, I have looked over 3 N.Y. Evangelists. This evening read "The Polynesian", containing a Treaty with Hamburg. Yesterday I took off my whiskers which added to my cold. Rec^d a letter from bro. Armg dated at Lahainaluna, Jany 10/48. He was going on to Hawaii. James & John are recovered of their sickness.

Wed. Jan. 19 '48

Thus my days are fast being numbered, & soon the last day of my pilgrimage here below will come. Oh to be always ready, for in such an hour as we think not the Son of man cometh.

Last Lord's day Bro. Parker did not come as was expected & bro. Andrews preached all day & in the evening at the palace. He was much engaged. Text in the morning Mat. 7:11 & (!)

At noon I had a meeting with the elders (na lima) & inquired of them about the work of the Lord. It was very evident to me that God was in our midst but I certainly knew it not. It

did me good. In the evening Mrs. C. & I with Jos. & Martha went down to the chapel & bro. Damon preached from Luke 10: "Love thy neighbor as thyself." Monday morning I attended the native prayer meeting & directed the minds of the people to sailors & foreigners as it was Seamen's Monthly concert day. In the evening went down to the Chapel but found no meeting--called at bro. Smith's & spent the evening. Last evening prepared to say something this morning but bro. Andrews was present & I purpose to say what I intended at Waikiki to morrow afternoon.

Heard yesterday, from Mr. Rice of Kailua that Dr. Andrews lost his little son of 18 ms. on Jan. 3rd & that it was buried on the 6th. Also, that Mr. Goodell's eyes were improving. This evening bro. Andrews was much engaged. Mr. Gower was in at tea & evening worship. He went to meeting.

Mon. Jan 24 '48

This is the 24th anniversary of my sister Catharine's death, & I still have a bible in my possession now wh. she gave me. On Thursday last I was taken with a diarhea & in the afternoon neither eat nor had any school. I had the horses brought with the intention of going to Waikiki to a meeting, but I could not go, neither did Ii. Friday I was still unwell but had a school & I have not felt strong since. Did intend to go to morning prayer meetings but did not till this morning when I went at day-brake(!) to the female prayer meeting at the school-house. Afterwards to the united meeting till 7 o'clk. The king was there. I read 57th Ps. To-day I have felt but little. Friday evening the Kamehameha arrived bringing Bro. Baldwin & family & bro. Alexander. Saturday morning the "Uncas," Capt. Gillett arrived. Called on them bros. B. & Al. at bro. Chamberlain's & engaged them to preach yesterday. In the afternoon I rode in the wagon & Mrs. C. on horseback. Yesterday morning bro. AL preached from Phil. 1:28. Tokens of perdition. At noon met the Lunas again. In the afternoon bro. Baldwin preached from Is. 55:6. In the evening at the palace bro. Andrews preached fr. Job. 36:22 "Who teacheth like him?" After meeting had a opportunity to say a few words to the King.

Wed. Jan. 26 '48

This is the 43rd anniversary of my sister Sarah's birthday. Yesterday & today school as usual. Yesterday morning attended the prayer meeting of males, & the united meeting. This morning the boys went to one & the girls to another. Bro. Baldwin preached at 6 1/2 o'clock fr. John 5:39 " Search the Scriptures". To-day we have been the subject of prayer. This evening attended the prayer meeting conducted by bro. Baldwin.

Sat. Jan. 29 '48

Thursday morning I attended the morning prayer meeting & read & commented upon the 8th chap. Romans. At 9 o'clock A.M. attended the meeting of inquirers. Yesterday morning attended at 8 o'clock do. for 1st apana--200. This morning "

do. do. 2nd apana-- 50. Was pleased at what I saw
both days especially yesterday. Thursday evening I wrote a communication for our Temperance meeting last evening. Last evening
A1. & I went to an interesting Temperance meeting. Mr. Bastain
& Mr. Lea were there. Subject discussed, Which is most harmful(?)

fermented or spiritous liquors--decided that fermented liquors were. This afternoon 4 boys & I bathed. Yesterday an arrival from the coast bringing back papers publications &c. more than one year old. Juliette wrote to her mother for paints washing machine(?) &c. & I put in an order for \$25. Bro. Baldwin has engaged to preach for us to morrow. Our scholars still remain unaffected by all the evidences they & we have of God's spirit among us. Oh, when will they inquire "what shall we do?"

Tuesday Feb. 1st 48.

Thus another month has dawned upon me. Oh for a heart to praise God for all his mercies. Lord's day morning I met with a few inquirers of Apana 3. Bro. Baldwin preached in the morning to a very full congregation from Is. 5:15, 16. The house became so crowded that I gave up some of of (!) our seats & the boys sat with their parents. At noon my S.S. was thin & uninteresting. Met again with the Lunas & heard that bro. Armstrong had arrived. Agreed to go up to Waikiki in the P.M. Accordingly went & talked to about 400 fr. I Thes. 5:19 Quench not the S. In the evening bro. Andrews preached at the palace. After meeting I said a few words to John Young. Yesterday morning bro. Ag. talked & he preached Sabbath (P.M.) Last evening at prayers Kaauwai came & spoke to the children & made a prayer. He also took tea with In the evening bro. Hall called & we conversed about N. York. us. This afternoon there has been an arrival of a French Man of War, bringing a new consul, & Maigret (Catholic Bishop). The wind being southerly, she came in to the harbor immediately.

Sat. Feb. 5 '48

The day & week are gone, but all our scholars are still impenitent. We have been out every morning to the prayer meeting. I fear the interest in religion is decreasing. Wednesday morning bro. Armstrong preached from Is. 45:11. He was also present on Friday morning. This morning I read Hal. 1. Moses has attended morning meetings this week. Wednesday evening our prayer meeting was conducted by bro. Ag. The room was quite crowded. Was introduced to Capt. Thomas. Thursday an extra Polynesian was published giving an account of the murder of Dr. Whitman & wife & 9 others by the Indians -- also an account of vessels & passengers expected. This forenoon the French Consul M. Dillon & wife were presented They appeared very well. Mr. Dudoit goes to Kauai as at court. Vice-consul--sal. \$1200. This afternoon the boys accompanied me to ride on horseback. Have written a native sermon this week fr. 1 Theu. 5:19 "Quench not the Spirit."

Tuesday Feb. 8 '48

Lord's day morning the church was filled to overflowing--& we again gave up our seats. Bro. Ag. preach from Acts 16:30. At noon my S.S. was not so full as usual. In the afternoon I went to Maemae & preached my new sermon to a school house full. They were very attentive. Walked both ways. In the evening bro. Baldwin preached at the palace, but Mrs. C. was unwell & I did not go out. Yesterday it was rainy & the wind was from the South. To day it has rained a little. This morning the Honolulu, Capt. Newell, arrived but we got no letters. He had his wife & 4 children passengers. This evening we are going out to call on the new French consul, Mr. Dillon & Lady. Lot, Al, Ber. & Mary go with us. Called on the above, also at Mr. Thompson's & Capt. McKee where we saw Capt. & Mrs. Newell. Thought of calling at Capt. Carter.

Sat. Feb. 12 '48

Wednesday morning I attended the meeting & heard bro. Armstrong from -- The king was present. In the evening bro. A. conducted our prayer meeting. Bros. Baldwin & Emerson were there.

On Thursday M. Dillon called at bro. Chamberlain's & left his card for the rest of the Mission. Thursday evening bro. Ag. called on us a short time. Friday it rained all day & the weather was quite unpleasant. Studied most of my spare time, Surveying. Prepared some remarks on the Negative of a question to be discussed at our Temperance meeting. Will the occupancy of Mexico be of any benefit to the United States. Al. & Wm. accompanied me. The question was decided in the negative. This morning I called downtown & on some of our neighbors. Today recd some Evangelist, & read four of them. This evening I have written the above. Mrs. R. has called.

Thurs. Feb. 17 -'48

On Lord's day morning it was very pleasant. The meeting house was very crowded, but we did not leave our seats. Bro. Baldwin preached from Heb. 4:12. In the afternoon bro. Ag. preached, & also at the palace in the evening. I had some conversation with Alapai, & was pleased with her. At noon my S.S.

was rather small, & not interesting. On Monday Mary, Em, James, Peter & David commenced 2nd Book of History, "Parley's" Jos. Vic & Ly. commenced Astronomy in Mitchell's Primary Geography. In the evening we all attended S.S. monthly concert at bro. Castle's conducted by him. Tuesday was the day appointed for receiving the full length portrait of Louis Phillipe at noon at the palace. Our scholars were all present. It was a magnificent present from him to Kamehameha III. The frame was gilded & about 10 ft. by 7. In the evening a soiree & most of the foreigners were present. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Baldwin. Last night & today it has rained at times very hard. This forenoon(?) Mr. Wilcox called at my school. This evening Emma carried me from the school rooms to the house 2 rods.

Sat. Feb. 19 48

Last evening I visited at Mr. Tibbey & did not go to the Temperance meeting. Obtained from Mr. T. Ashburton's History of England, Qurto size. Came home early & read. This morning I was looking out information about the new planet LeVernier for my contemplated Lecture. This afternoon about Astrea, the new asteroid. Went to bathe & then called down on board the Honolulu. This evening I put up various Polynesians, one ea. for bros. Seeley & Charles & Wilcox, Uncles Smith, Taft, Caldwell, Warner, E. & S. J. Montague Rev. Mr. Cary, H.W. Taft, West Stockbridge, Abigail Peck, Rev. S. Cooke, New Haven, & took them to Capt. Newell who is to sail on the morrow for China. Alex. sent by him for a letter stamp. During the week I have had & Mrs. C. also a bad cold. The Laura Ann Capt. Thomas sailed to day for China. Tuesday Feb. 22 '48

Lord's day morning bro. Ag. preached from John 1:12. Τn the afternoon I rode to Waikiki & read a sermon from John 15:25 "They hated me without a cause", to a full house. In the evening J. went out to the palace & I staid at home. At noon my sabbath school I requested the meet hereafter in the morning at 8 1/2o'clk. Yesterday & to day the air has been quite chilly. То day a trade wind quite strong, the first for some time. Last evening I called on bro. Smith, & they on us today. This evening we had a call from Mr. Hitchcock accompanied by an English Rec^d artist--also from Mr. Skinner Mrs. Taylor & Miss Dring. an invitation through Mr. Jones to call at the Catholic chapel Friday morning at 10 o'clk to hear the Organ made by Mr. Jones, Price \$4,000. Commenced to day a series of articles for the Elele for teachers of the native schools.

Yesterday noon Mr. & Mrs. Dillon called upon us.

Sat. Feb. 26 '48

My time has been so much taken up that I have neglected my diary. Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Ag. Thursday afternoon we received a great many letters from Messrs Douglass & Lyman. That evening I studied quite late. Friday morning we visited the Catholic chapel in company with the king, chiefs & foreigners to hear their new organ just come from Valparaiso. At noon I went on board of the Charles to get a box containing a lot of music from Mr. Douglass. When I returned I met all the children going to the Queen's to see a peacock & hen presented by Mr. Dillon to their Majesties. After

dinner we had no school but wrote letters to Mr. Douglass & Lyman. I wrote also & this morning sent them [to] the Depository to go in the Providence. Last evening attended the Temperance meeting-few present. This morning early guns were heard & it proved to be the "Samoset" arrived. She came in immediately & at 11 o'clock, we went over to bro. Hall's & had a prayer, &c. We found Rev. Mr. Atkinson & wife bound to Oregon, Revs. Mr. Kinney & wife for here & Rev. Saml G. Dwight single. The latter brought letters from Spring St. church & he came home with us to stay until Genl meeting. The first couple stay at bro. Hall's. The other at bro. Castle's. I rec^d a letter from Miss Letts, & from bro. & sister Seeley containing some blank bills. To day I have added something to my letter to Mr. Douglass.

Monday Feb. 28 '48

Saturday evening was spent with Mr. Dwight & bro. Andrews who had called to see him. Retired about ten o'clock. Juliette was kept awake some by Mary Annis who had a diarhea. It was so last night. Indeed for several days.

Yesterday morning bro. Dwight accompanied me to my S.S. Only a few scholars present. It was rainy all day & only a few comparatively came out to meeting. Bro. Ag. preached from Gal. 5:6. The boys accompanied me to the chapel & heard bro. Damon from I Cor. 15: For as in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive. In the afternoon staid with the children. In the evening Rev. Mr. Atkinson preached at the chapel & 8 scholars accompanied me. Text was Acts 16: Believe on the S. He is a good speaker & sermonizer an hour long. Bro. Dwight conducted our evening family worship. Learned to day that Mr. Ten Eyck has written very strongly against the nation & the mission. It was published in a Plain Dealer, published at Cleaveland(!) Ohio. Last week The "News" made allusion to bros. Armstrong Castle Hall, Bishop & Johnson & Andrews & myself written by "Snooks" (alias, Wm. Ladd). Added something to my letter to Mr. Douglass.

Thursday Mch. 2 '48

All my spare time this week has been devoted to looking over my lecture for to morrow night. This evening I have just been trying my magic Lantern & find some of the diagrams much On Tuesday evening & to night we received a call from injured. young Mr. Butler of the "Samoset". To-night he sleeps with Mr. Dwight. Their vessel is named after the first indian who had intercourse with the Puritians(!) at Plymouth. Yesterday after school I accompanied the boys on board of the Samoset. The mate, Mr. Foot treated us politely tho' he was a little corned. Our meeting last evening was conducted by bro. Atkinson. Bro. Bishop & wife were over & returned today. Yesterday after noon the Misses Mott were at the Maternal meeting. They enjoyed their visit among the Missionaries. On Tuesday I recd a lot of "Danbury Times".

Tuesday Mar. 7 '48

Friday was devoted when out of school to preparing my lecture & the Magic Lantern. Went down at 6 o'clock & was obliged to wait an hour before the key could be obtained, & was in quite flurry. The room was very well filled & many of my auditors were children. Occupied an hour & a quarter. After this, there were some Temperance books from England sold at auction which had been ordered. They sold well but it made some bad feeling. Saturday afternoon the boys accompanied Mr. Dwight on horse back to Nuuanu. Foster & Butler returned with them, spent the evening & staid all night. The next day they were at meeting. They being here we had no sabbath School.

Lor'ds day morning I went early to my S.S. but only a few present. Bro. Dwight went for the Misses Mott, to go to the Native service. Bro. Ag. preached from That they should repent turn to God & do works meet for repentance. At noon, all except myself went to the Chapel & heard bro. Damon from (!) A In the afternoon bro. L. Andrews preached. first rate sermon. His majesty present. In the evening most of us went to the chapel & heard bro. Dwight from Ps. 103: "His kingdom ruleth over all". Yesterday was a very unhappy day for me. In the morning Bro. Dwight commenced teaching & offered to teach every forenoon--3 In the evening very full Monthly concert conducted by bro. hours. Dwight. This forenoon he & his company of passengers called on the king & bro. D. made a speech. This evening Mr. Butler & Foster, also, Mr. Hitchcock, called. The English artist called on Saturday morning & this. This noon Lot, Ber, Vic, & John accompanied me to see Ruth & Moses both of whom were sick. To-morrow the king is expecting to go to Lahaina.

Thursday March 9 '48

Yesterday, John Ii left us to accompany his majesty to Lahaina. Some firing when they left. Last evening our prayer meeting was conducted by bro. Atkinson. Bro. Dwight brought the

Misses Mott. John Dominis accompanied them, but did not go in. Yesterday & today I have studied a considerable. This evening called on bro. Damon who said Mr. Lee attended balls & played cards. Alas! Alas!

Sat. Mch 11 '48

Yesterday at noon Mr. & Mrs. Kinney took dinner with us also B.F. Butler Jr. & Foster. After dinner bro. D. & the young men rode to the pali. At night we went out to meet them, & then they accompanied us to Punahou. In the evening Mary, Ber., Al, & Lot & bro. D. visited at bro. Hall's in company with Miss Pratt, Misses Mott Mr. & Mrs. Brewer & George W. The other boys accompanied me to the Temperance meeting. The subejct for discussion was "Theatres"--& was laid aside. The subject whether it was expedient for this Government to forbid "licenses". I was voted to lead in the affirmative at our next meeting--& bro. Armstrong in the Negative. This morning the Samoset was to sail & we went on board. While there heard that Mrs. Mott had just arrived in the "Angola" from Mazatlan. Came home & I commenced a letter to bro. Seeley. This afternoon she has sailed--& some of her passengers accompanied us to the Pali, Mr. Atkinson, Mr. & Mrs. Kinney, & Miss Pratt & Mr. It was a very pleasant ride & we returned before sun-set. Dwight. Much excitement down town because the Misses Mott will not dance. The Lord prepare us for the duties of the coming Lord's day.

Tuesday, March 14 '48

Sabbath morning at 8 1/2 o'clock I went to my S.S. & found quite a number of scholars from Waikiki. They read in Mooolelo of Bartimea, Mahele IX. Bro. Armstrong preached from Ez. 33:11.

At noon we returned & the boys accompanied Mrs. C. to the Chapel to hear Mr. Atkinson. After dinner I read to Mrs. C. Bingham's S. Is. Chap. 1. In the afternoon Mrs. C. & the children went to the native school house to hear bro. Dwight preach to parents. Bro. Ag. preached to a small congregation. In the evening we all turned out to hear bro. Kinney at the chapel. Yesterday it was stormy wind blowing hard & last evening we had no monthly concert for S.S. Sabbath night Bernice was taken with a cholera morbus--& yesterday was quite sick. To day she has been about but has not attended school. The wind has blown very hard to day. Bro. D. com^d the language. Took dinner at bro. Damon's. This evening Mr. Bishop has called. Yesterday & to day I have not felt well. To day we have been remembered by our brethren. Was obliged to forbid the scholars going out in the morning.

Thursday March 16 '48.

Yesterday morning I wrote a little in native for teachers. The rest of the morning was devoted to fixing pump in cook R. Yard. After school Al. & Lot & Mr. Dwight & I rode on horseback. In the evening our meeting was conducted by bro Kinney. Bro. Dwight went for the Mott girls, but they were going to Mr. Shilaber's ball to please their mother. After meeting, he & I went round that way & saw as we supposed scores of people gathered. Our hearts sickened at the sight. Our children did not appear to care for their not being invited. This day we learned with pleasure that the Misses Mott did not dance, that the party broke up at 11 1/2 o'clock. Understood that Mr. & Mrs. Jasper were there. This made us sad. This forenoon was devoted to making out the account of the school for the last six months. This afternoon I put Strawberry into the wagon. This evening Bro. Dwight lectures at the Vestry of the chapel, & all have gone but myself, Jos Martha, Vic, Ly. & John. To them I have read & talked.

Miss Dominis & Miss Mott called this afternoon. Monsuer [Monsieur] Dillon called on Bro. Dwight yesterday noon.

Sat. Mch 18'48

Yesterday was the King's birth day, & business generally was laid aside. Mr. Dwight had a school in the forenoon. I should have gone to ride in the afternoon but there was an appearance of rain & did not send for the horses. Some of us went to ride in the wagon. In the evening we had company, Gov. & his wife Konia, & Ruth. In the morning I heard from bro. Armstrong that Mr. Jasper, at Mr. Shillaber's party, bogke his "Temperance Pledge".

After tea I went to our Temperance meeting where the question discussed was, "Would it [be] expedient for the Govt. of the H. Is. to pass an entirely prohibitory law against intoxicating liquors". I led in the affirmative, & bro. Armstrong in the negative. I read some extracts from Report of Am. Tem. Union, 1847. I remarked upon the Public Sentiment, justify it & the wrong of selling rum. Mr. Jasper's name was erased, & to day I have heard of others.

This morning bro. Dwight had a speaking school. He has kept his bed most of the day, & this evening he has taken some salts. To morrow he was to preach twice. His interview yesterday with Mrs. Mott was not pleasant. Mrs. Armstrong called on Mrs. Hooper & found her very harsh. This afternoon we rode in a wagon to Punahou, & then I accompanied the Four scholars to Waikiki. They were having a meeting at Waikiki. Geo. Brewer went with us. Peter & David fell from the latter's horse & Peter tour [tore] off in part two nails from his right hand.

This evening Mrs. Cooke has gone to a female prayer meeting at bro. Rogers.

Monday Mch. 20- '48

Since dinner & especially since school we have had much rain, & it keeps me from Seamen's Monthly concert & also from visiting Mr. Jasper. Learned to-day that he had written to bro. Armstrong, & complained of neglect by Missionaries. Sat up late Saturday night, & got up & went to see bro. D. Yesterday morning he was better but not well, notwithstanding he did his preaching at the school room to the children, & at the chapel in the evening. His text was the same as a fortnight previous, "His kingdom ruleth over all" Ps. 103:19. To day he has kept school three hours as usual.

Yesterday forenoon Bro. Armstrong preached from II Kor. 5:6. In the afternoon from "Ano la, ka manawa e ola'i". Some of the children accompanied Mrs. C. to the chapel at noon, & others accompanied us both at evening. At 8 1/2 o'clock A.M. my sabbath was full, from Waikiki. Read to the scholars at eve, from "The Holy Spirit Resisted". This morning visited some native schools--particularly, Pupuli's & showed them [how] to Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Multiply in the head in Mr. Douglass's way - $\frac{2222}{2222}$ This afternoon Ber, Lot, & Al. completed Geometry, Book I.

Tuesday Mch. 21 '48

Last night & to day it has rained quite hard. Mrs. C. & I with Ber. & bro. Dwight were invited to go out to Mr. Turrill's this evening, but the rain has prevented.

After school this afternoon I called at Mr. Jasper's & had some conversation about his soul & his going to balls. He declared he would not drink any more, nor to go to balls. He did not feel how much he had disgraced himself! O Lord save his soul.

Sat. Mch. 25 '48

My eyes have been so poor for a few days past that I have not written in my diary. Wednesday forneoon bro. Dwight being lame with the rheumatism I took his place & had a school all day. That evening he conducted our meeting. Bro. & Sister Gulick were present having come over from Kaneohe that day.

Thursday passed away as usual & that morning we found the King & others had returned from Maui. In the evening Mrs. C. Bernice & bro Dwight visited bro. Andrews. The boys & I went down to hear bro. Atkinson lecture at the Vestry room from Ps. 1: Was made acquainted with a Russian ship captain. The next day afternoon he & another one visited the school an hour.

Last evening we had a spirited Temperance meeting. Bro. Damon & I made our quota of remarks. Bro. Dwight joined the Society, & colored man offered to sign but was not allowed. Bro. D. was much excited about it. For a few days I have felt very uncomfortable from a large boil on the top of my left hip.

This morning I was engaged in writing. This afternoon all the boys except Wm. who has been ill for some days accompanied me & Mr. D. to Waikiki. Mrs. Jasper spent the forenoon with us & was here at dinner. We expected her husband but he did not come. Mr. Wilcox has just called this evening & says the report is current down town that some of the missionaries were as spies at midnight at Shillaber's ball. The Lord prepare us all for our labors to-morrow.

Mrs. Skinner & Heath confined this week.

Monday Mch. 27 '48

Yesterday morning I was almost alone at my S.S. Bro. Atkinson called a few minutes. Bro. Dimond had placed a seraphena in the church & requested Bernice to play on it. She did so, & Jane (Mrs. Jasper) in the afternoon. Bro. Armstrong preached all day. In the morning from I Jo. 5:6. to a very full house. Wm. did not go out neither did Lot. In the afternoon Bro. Ag. preached form Rom. 8:9 last clause. In the evening most of us went to the Chapel & heard bro. Atkinson from "This do & thou shalt live". A good sermon. Had some talk with the boys after our return.

Before morning to day we had a severe shower. This afternoon also it has rained, & been very muddy. Wm. continues to be feverish. Dr. Judd called on us to day & proposed that his Majesty should come & take lessons with the boys on the flute. Am expecting a little to go to Lahainaluna on Monday next "if the Lord will". Bro. Atkinson has gone to day--completed my a/c to day. Wrote up my account at Depository. To day my boil is better. Tues. Mch. 28 '48

This day has been devoted to translating a lecture on astronomy. At noon Mon. Dillon & Lady accompanied by Mr. Wyllie, called. His majesty came over to take lessons with the boys on the flute. He & Dr. Judd called & dined after the rest of us had dined. This afternoon a school as usual. Wm. continues the same & has been removed to the old school room. The boys are very anxious to go to Maui & we are expecting to go on Monday morning early. I completed my semi annual account yesterday. It is about \$2,000, just double what it was Oct. 1-'47.

Friday Mch 31 '48

This day ends another month, also another protracted meeting of two days. This day has been observed as a day of fasting by the church in view of what God has done & they have not done during the 28 years the Gospel has been among them. This is the twenty eighth anniversary of the landing of the Missionaries at Kohala, or of Mr. Ruggles ma. This afternoon the missionaries had a meeting. Mrs. C. & I attended it. Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Dwight. That morning we commenced again going to the morning prayer meeting. Found his Majesty there -- as we have done every morning since. Yesterday a protracted meeting of two days commenced. Bro. Smith preached in the forenoon from Ps. 51:6. Bro. Armstrong in the afternoon from (!)" 1 Thes. 5:19. Bro. Andrews in the evening This morning & this forenoon bro. Ag. talked about the contrast in what the natives were & what they now are. His text was the forenoon from Rev. 21:5. Behold, I make all things new! At the close he alluded to the Kings mother, & Batimea being the first converts, & to the King who was now thinking upon his soul's salvation. The people requested that he would speak & he did. This afternoon bro. Parker preached & this evening John 1:29. Yesterday morning & this bro. Dwight had a meeting with our scholars. This morning I attended a meeting at the school house--& read part of a sermon fr. Kekahuna 12:1. To day I have had a carpenter to work. I have sent my acct. for six months to the Premier. This evening at the T. meeting, chosing(!) of officers for the coming three months.

Sat. Apl. 1 '48

This forenoon I was busy down town & here & there. Before breakfast we went to walk & saw the Kamehameha 3^d come in. This afternoon the boys accompanied me on board to see if she could be ready by day light on Monday m^g. This afternoon have been busy in packing my trunk &c. This evening took tea at Mrs. Richards with Mrs. Atkinson, Mr. Dwight, Mrs. Jasper, Bernice, & Vic. & Sarah Andrews. The children have all gone to meeting. Mrs. C & I & ours came home, to finish my preparations. Wm. has sufficiently recovered to go with us, so thinks Dr. Rooke. To morrow will be communion. Will the Lord prepare us all for its duties.

Wed. April 12 -48

I am now returned from a voyage to Maui & am seated at my secretary to transcribe some of the incidents of our voyage.

The sabbath before we started we had a communion season both in the morning & afternoon. My sabbath school was very thin. But the day was very interesting. At evening bro. Dwight preached at the chapel from Josh 24:15, "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve". Monday morning at 3 o'clock I arose & began preparations for our intended voyage, purposing to start at sun rise. We had breakfast & prayers in season & by candle light, but we soon learned that the vessel could not be ready till 7 or 8 o'clock. I made ready my baggage & went down town without bidding anyone good bye, expecting to return, but I was tired & sent for the children & did not return. Kamaha was to go with us, in the place of Ii, ξ he came for the boys. The king ξ others accompanied them to the vessel. At 7 1/2 o'clock, after bidding good bye to his Majesty, Ii & others, we sailed out of the harbor with a fair wind which continued till the next day. It was three hours before we began to be much sick, but when it came we were very sick for about two As we were about to start, the king said to me Do you wish davs. to go quick? I replied "yes" & asked him to tell the Capt. so. He did, but the Capt. fearing we might get wet if he attempted to go between Lanai & Molokai, went round the south side of Lanai where we had a calm & did not reach Lahaina till Thursday noon. In the afternoon of that day 6th I wrote to Mrs. Cooke as follows, Again am I allowed to address a letter to you after almost two years, & from the same room where I wrote you in the summer of '46. We are finally here, tho' for days we had our doubts of our getting to this place. Perhaps my ideas of the Kamehameha 3^d sailing were too great. If so, they are quite the reverse now, tho' we ought not to speak ill of a bridge that has allowed us to pass

over in safety. We left, in our great haste to reach here before the examinatinos were over, without saying good bye, or even impressing a kiss upon the cheecks(!) of those we love.

We started at 7 1/2 o'clock A.M. on Monday with a good wind wh. lasted all that day, & the succeeding night. But it did not bring us, as I fondly hoped it would, to our destined haven. It left us still behind Lanai, where thousands before us have been left to a severe shaking of the masts & rigging & of themselves also, & where thousands more are destined in time to come, to be shaken, not of the winds, but for the want of it. Indeed, our vessel was so severely shaken, that she shook off her main top mast, & breaking off the top of her main mast, some 3 or 4 feet. It fell with its tackling to the deck, in front of the main mast, & very fortunately too, as we all were stretched upon the Trunk & might have been severely bruised, wounded, or slain. But, Praise to our Heavenly Protector it did not injure the hair of any.

The main sheet was then reefed & the tackling wh. had been attached to the top mast, attached to the broken top of the main mast. Our sails too were not a little torn by our shaking. For the first twenty four [hours(?)] we had had a very plentifull shaking of the inner man, & each had paid many a long standing debt to Neptune. After being knocked about on all sides of Lanai for two long long days days (!) we bade farewell to the vessel this morning at 10 o'clock, in the gig, & reached the place of our present residence about noon. Our vessel came to anchor about two hours after.

We suffered withall not a little from hunger. The crew did not lay in a stock of food, but trusted to the generosity of Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

chiefs' children. And as I was bent on getting here before we could feel the knawing(!) of hunger, I laid in rather a scanty supply, and all together, your generous preparation did not reach us, so that we all from the highest to the lowest had to follow (almost) the fashion of the bears of Greenland, & so make a virture(!) of necessity & suck our fingers & toes for a livlihood. Notwithstanding, all our sad adventures we are still alive, & in fine spirits not any of us either hungry, thirsty, sore cross nor ugly. We occupy the house we occupied two years ago. We have had a call from bros. Hunt & Atkinson, & surely if the latter's wife could have seen her husband's spirit apparently sink when he was told that not a line had been sent by us from his better half she would have written at any cost of time, money, patience or any thing else. Remember this ye wives, who have husbands absent.

We find the hoikes all over & bros. Green, Clark & Bailey all left this morning early for their homes, without affording us the pleasure of greeting them. We have heard that bro. Andrews was over but had also returned. Disappointed but not cast down. Better pleased than ever with the natural scenery of Lahaina. The moral aspect from what I can hear still encouraging. The foreigners, however, are selling liquor under the pretence of selling beer which makes sailors & those who take it apparently crazy. Having had so long a passage & being so much disappointed we have made up our minds to stay till next week, Mon. or Tues. 1. The boys desire it, 2nd The vessel must lose her for next week for repairs if she should return this week. 3rd The Gov. who wishes to return with us, will put it off till

next week.

4th I am desirous of spending a sabbath here.

5. We wish to see & be seen more than could be done if we return to morrow.

6. To-morrow we propose to ride about & Makaikai. Sat. to go over to Lanai (tho' we did not) Mon. visit Lahainaluna. 7th Last evening had a long call from bro. Andrews. Kapaakea is with us & spent the night here. He is on his way to Kailua. John Ii 2nd (alias Kamaha) is doing very well. May he ever deserve the appellation of Ii,2nd. Last night the small boys & he occupied the room occupied by the boys in '46, & Lot, A1, & I occupied the girls room. The same was occupied by his Majesty when here a few weeks since. Don't let any one see this scrawl, but, communicate its substance to whomsoever you will, especially that of the moku, to H.E.G.P.J. Don't forget our warm & constant friends Ii & Sarai with Ber. El. Em. Ly. & Vic. also Wm. & John & his majesty if you see him. The savor of his visit here is very apparent. What a blessing will his conversion prove to the aupuni o ke Akua, a me ka au pani o Hawii nei. Kiss our own dear bairns & tell Mary Annis to kiss her hand for papa. kou kane aloha No Nuke.

Saturday morning 8th I wrote again to Mrs. Cooke.

Yesterday I had an opportunity to send to you by bro. Atkinson a hasty letter containing an account of our voyage &c. up to its date. I now commence a second letter but expect to be interrupted, as the horses are being brought in for our ride to Kaanapali, rather than a trip across the channel, which is thought somewhat dangerous. At 9 o'clock A.M. yesterday we started on horses for a ride to Lahainaluna, & Mala. At the former place we called an hour or more visiting bro. Hunt first, § then bro. Alexander. We found Mrs. Hunt much better than we expected § in very good spirits. At bro. A's we found bro. Atkinson just on the eve of taking leave in a whale ship which was to sail that day. After sitting about half an hour, bro. Al. accompanied us to bro. Dibble place, Mount Ball which we found to contain as many rooms (tho' small) as our house. This place is about 1500 ft. high. We then visited the Aqueduct which has cost the school § Govt about \$1000. But it will well repay the toil § expense. With it all the side of the hill below the Seminary can be irrigated. By the way, for about six months past they have had so much rain that they have not needed the aqueduct. There is much verdure about the premises.

Below the Seminary, the ground is almost covered with the Indigo plant. I never saw Lahainaluna when it appeared so well as now. I almost felt willing to pluck up stakes & settle there. Especially did I wish that you & I & our children could spend a month, or more at bro. D's old place.

After visiting the aqueduct we came down to the grave yard, where lie deposited all that remains of Bro. Clark's daughter, then Mrs. Dibble & her daughter & bro. D. also bro. Hitchcock's daughter & lastly, our friend & bro. Whitney. In all six--three adults, & three children. Grave stones mark the place of each, except bro. Whitney & D. Hitchcock. It is a mournful but profitable pleasure to visit the graves of our departed friends, & especially so, if we can feel that they have exchanged <u>this</u> for a better world. On our return from there,

having promised them another visit on Monday, we visited the [grove(?)]

of small cocoa nut trees where they had their great feast on his majesty's birth day (17th ult.) We returned by the sea side where we inquired for some sea weed (Manawaea) Irish moss, & put some into our pockets to carry home & to try it with the hope that we had obtained that which would supercede the necessity of sending home for moss. We returned at 1 o'clock where we found our dinner ready which we partook of with a good relish. After dinner about three o'clock we went to bathe & to play in the surf. After we returned from this we paid a visit to the church which has lately been repaired with a new belfry & roof. The belfry is said to be 80 ft high. We ascended to the top which shook from our tread. Its height made us tremble. The gallery has been altered, & is not so high, as formerly, in front. Every thing else appeared as usual. I was told that the roof leaked very badly, & I should know it would from the shingling. I remarked to some that our scholars could beat the haole that did that. Before visiting the church we visited the graves of Hoapilikane & wife. Also, bro. McDonald & his son & of bros. Spaulding, Lyman & Armstrong's children. As we passed the almost neglected grave of Al's servant Kalauwalu he remarked how true is scripture in reference to the wicked, "The name of the wicked shall rot." I should think from Lot's appearance, that it was a mournful pleasure to him to visit his old home & the church & graves of his departed Grandparents. On our return we called on David Malo, who is quite an invalid & has been near the grave. At 6 1/2 o'clock we had family vorship & supper & before 9 o'clock we were all safely embraced in the arms of Somnus. We were very much fatigued & slept soundly till nearly six this morning. It is now 9 o'clock & we are waitJournal, Amos Starr Cooke

ing for horses to ride to Kaanapali whither Elia Maikai, Kekuanaoa's clerk, has sent men to prepare a repast for us at noon.

Bro. Hunt has just come in on his way to Kaanapali & will accompany us. It will be very agreeable. He is pastor of that church.

When I had written thus far on Saturday & given my letter to our Capt. we started, accompanied by bro. Hunt, Kamaha, Capt. Antonia, & Elia--also a short distance by Kapaakea. We reached Kaanapali just about noon, where we found a meeting house & a school house, & stopped at the house occupied by the resident licentiate and took dinner at his table with his furniture. After dinner we concluded to ride still further in company with bro. Hunt, & did so till we reached the pleasant valley of Hunolua. Here we took a drink of water, & started on our return leaving him to go on still farther to preach that evening & next morning & then preach at several places on his return home. We saw some very interesting water works, & stopped awhile to look & admire. We reached Lahaina at 5 o'clock, & soon bathed in a tub in preparation for the sabbath. I wrote a note to bro. Alexander. After supper & prayer, I had prayers with the servants & the house of He & John Stevens accompanied us up, & I had some talk with Naea. The former appeared very well, & the latter read his bible them. We all slept very soundly. Lord's day morning was very some. pleasant tho the evening before it rained & there was not a little lightning & thunder. Bro. Alexander preached from II Cor. 2:15,16. It was with some difficulty that he could be heard especially, as there was much coughing. The children returned & I staid at the Daily food school. Soon after my return there was quite a shower,

whirlwind, accompanied on the hill with hail. At 1 o'clock I attended a reading school, & made a few remarks as I did at the ai oka la school. At 4 o'clock I conducted the services & went into the pulpit. There were not so many present as in the morning. I preached an old sermon from Puk. 32:26 "Ouai kamea ma ko Iehova aoao." The audience appeared to be interested in the discourse. I spoke very low. Our capt. & crew were present & appeared to profit by it. We retired early for I was much fatigued. The next morning we arose at 5 o'clock, purposing to visit Lahainaluna as we had promised, & with the intention of going on foot, but the horses coming in season we went & took breakfast at bro. Al's. Soon after breakfast Kamaha, Antonia, John, John Stevens, & the Pilot came up & we all went first into bro. Al's Theological class of about 8 or 10. Then to the Seminary where we heard bro. Hunt's class in Anahonua--Geometry--Book III. At 11 o'clock all the scholars came together, & some of them repeated speeches which the [y] spoke at the Examination. And they did them very well--both in sentiment & execution. We all with the above named individuals dined at 1 o'ck. at bro. Hunt's and we had an excellent dinner. Soon after dinner the scholars came together & had a debate upon the propriety of Christians eating dogs; About 10 spoke in favor & about the same against it. After about an hour, I was called upon to give an opinion, & said that I did not consider it a sin in itself considered to eat dog The Pres^t. bro. Al. expressed his opinion then. Soon after meat. this we bade farewell to Lahainaluna, mounted our horses & returned to Lahaina. The boys expressed a wish to ride farther, but as I had been afflicted with a diarrhea during the day, I objected to

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

it, and besides our bridles & saddles were needed to be put on board, as we were expecting to sail at evening. At 5 o'clock we left our dwelling & went over to the fort, as Mr. James Young was to accompany us. Bros. Alexander & Hunt called on us before we left, & the latter staid till we left to go on board at 5 1/2o'clock. We started at 6 o'clock, & soon a Mr. Blossom & wife came on board, but I objected to it & they left for another vessel just ready to sail. The next morning after sleeping very well. we found ourselves between Molokai & Lanai. About the middle of the forenoon a soft northerly wind came & we reached Honolulu about 7 o'clock. About sun down I called the crew & passengers aft, & read a Psalm, made some remarks & a prayer. The husband of Loita was on board & led at our morning devotions & Gov. Young the evening that we left Lahaina. When we came on shore we walked home & found our family at the Tea-table. Bro. Dwight led at our evening devotions.

Most of us were willing to retire at an early hour. Mrs. C. had been out on horse back, & had some palpitation. The next morning we did not rise till 6 o'clock. All that forenoon I was engaged in writing.

After dinner I rode down accompanied by Lot & Peter to call on the Gov. From there we went on towards Ewa to meet Bernice, Mary, Em, Al. & Wm. & Mr. Dwight, who had left in the morning accompanied by Mr. & Mrs. Kinney & bro. Rice. Mrs. Kinney was left at Ewa. The two brethren went on to Waialua. We met our family (in part) just this side of the Salt Lake. It was dark before we reached home, & we scarcely had time for supper & prayers before the bell rang for meeting. This was conducted by bro. Dwight. John Davis was there, & bro. Armstrong told us he was serious. Thursday morning I arose early, went for a carpenter, Mr. Crocker, boards--& some natives took down the adobie fence immediately in front of our house, & now we have a pale fence in its stead. A school room cleaned both in & out. Yesterday & to day I have worked hard in putting down posts &c. & superintending the natives.

Lot & Al. have visited the King thrice to practice in company with him on the flute. In the afternoon the musician has come here to teach the small boys. Last evening attended the Temperance meeting where only a few were present, & a committee consisting of Judge Andrews, J.W. Wood & myself were chosen a com. to report on the expediency of a Public Library.

Yesterday I rec^d a letter from bro. Alexander speaking of a Mr. Fuller, lately discharged from a whaler who wishes to get employment. He is a teacher & a pious man. To day I replied to it that we had gone so far in engaging Mr. Goodale that we could not think of another at present. This evening at sun set I had my S.S. as usual. This evening wrote two pages of the above & prepared a schedule of studies for next qr. [quarter] beginning on Monday next. O Lord prepare us all for the Sabbath.

Mon. Apl. 17, 48

After writing the foregoing Sat. evening I read to Mrs. C. the schedule I had prepared & of which she approved. In the forenoon Bro. Dwight is to teach Composition, Reading & Speaking & French. In the afternoon, I shall teach Geometry, Geography, Book Keeping & Surveying, for the present. At 12 o'clock Lot & Al. go to the King's to practice on the flute & at 4 1/2 o'clock Wm. Peter, James David & Jos - - Yesterday it rained most of the day. In the forenoon we all went to native service & bro. Armstrong preached from II Cor. 13:5: "Examine yourselves." At noon I read to the scholars a sermon of Bunder & another in the afternoon for we did not venture out on account of rain. Bro. D. went to his meeting but had no hearers. In the evening bro. D. & I read Bro. Bingham's S. Is. To day my carpenter has worked at our front gate. Mrs. C. & bro. D. have visited this evening at Mr. John Ladd's.

Tuesday Ap1. 18 '48

To day we have put up a new front gate wh. cost \$13.50. Mrs. C. has whitewashed her bedroom, & put down a new figured mat. The paling in front of the house has been painted to day. This evening Mrs. C. bro. Dwight & some scholars have gone to call on Mr. & Mrs. Dillon. Juliette has had a pain in her left ear. Bro. & sister Kinney have returned to-day from Ewa.

Thursday Ap1. 20 '48

Yesterday we had only a painter & plasterer to work for Mr. Crocker, the carpenter, was sick. To-day he commenced our new safe to stand in the dining room. Bro. Dwight has been down to call on Mr. & Mrs. Ladd. This evening he & I have discussed rather warmly the propriety of our having open doors at Genl Meeting. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Atkinson. To-day I have punished Vic. P. Ja. & Da. for improper conduct & conversation. Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Sat. Apl. 22 '48

Yesterday I did not accomplish much. I spent some time going about. Last evening we attended the Temperance Soc. wh. was fully attended. Subject of a public Library was discussed, also, who stands most in the way of the Temperance reform, the Drunk and or Temperate drinker. We decided that the latter did.

This morning bro. Dwight & some of the scholars went over to Kaneohe & returned this evening. Had a call from bro. S.L. Andrews, & wrote a letter to send by him to Mr. Goodale inviting him to stay with us during Genl Meeting. This afternoon Mrs. C. & our own children went in the wagon up to call on Mr. & Mrs. Jasper. Found them very pleasantly located. This evening have read to Mrs. C. an acct. of the Fete in the Polynesian.

The Lord prepare us all for the duties of the morrow.

Mon. Ap1. 24 '48

My eyes are some what afflicted this evening so that I cannot write much. To-day it has been quite cool. Yesterday my S.S. had only six present. Bro. Armstrong sermon was the parable of the Sower Mat. 13:3. In the afternoon an allusion was made to the destruction of Jerusalem Luke 19:41-42.

At noon we all went to the chapel & heard bro. Damon from Acts 27: last verse. They all escaped safe to land. He alluded to the those (!) who had been cast on Christmas Island, & to the great effort made to praise the creature while God had been entirely overlooked. Bro. D. went quite beyond himself.

In the evening Mrs. C. accompanied bro. D. to the chapel to hear bro. Atkinson, while the scholars & I went to the palace to hear bro. Andrews from John 15:1. This afternoon bro. S.L. Andrews sailed in the Kamehameha III for Hawaii to get the brethren.

This evening Judge Lee, Mr. Bishop & Miss E. Turrill have called.

Friday Ap1. 28 '48

Nearly a week has passed since I have recorded any of God Special Mercies to me & mine. My eyes still continue to be weak & I shall be able to write but little.

Tuesday we had school as usual. After school Mrs. C. § the children § I rode up to Punahou. That day I signed a letter of thanks to Monsiur(!) Dillon § thru' him to the Commander of the Sanwelle(?) for his interest manifested to thoes who were wrecked on Christmas Island. All the Missionaries here § a few foreigners signed it.

Wednesday passed as usual & in the evening we had an interesting meeting conducted by bro. Kinney. Lewis was there. Likewise, Bartow, & Hatch, & for the first time Mr. Hitchcock. The impression is that the Spirit of the Lord is among some of the foreign residents. That day we received an invitation from Mr. & Mrs. Dillon to a party on next monday evening. It was written in French & it was said there would be dancing. We were prepared to decline the invitation till last evening when bro. Armstrong said that Mr. Dillon had assured him there would be no dancing if the King did not wish it till he had left, nor any spirituous liquors, or wine. In consideration of that we purpose to comply.

Yesterday was the memorable day for opening parliament,

which was done by a speech of his Majesty at 10 o'clock at the Meeting house. This was decorated with evergreens for the occasion. A platform was built for his majesty & ministers in front of the pulpit which was concealed from view by a large standard, which brought the coat of arms immediately behind his majesty who sat on his throne, with a small table before him covered with a very beautiful spread. On his right sat the Queen. Behind her stood Lot with a large Fly brush & on the left of his Majesty stood Al. with a large fly brush. John Young & Mr. Wyllie stood at the right of Lot & Dr. Judd at the left of Alex. In front of the platform at each corner stood Wm. & James with smaller brushes. On the fore seats at the right of the King sat the nobles. On the opposite side of the ailse(!) sat the Representatives, with the native Judges behind them. In our seats sat the foreign Representatives all of whom were present. In a loose seat at the right of the queen & facing the nobles sat their wives, & in another seat behind sat the remainder of our scholars. The missionaries & their children sat at the right of the foreign officials. Other foreigners behind the Nobles. Other parts of the house were filled with natives while the soldiers were not admitted.

The king sat while he read his speech which lasted about fifteen minutes. After he had finished it, Kaeo made a speech then Okekiono a Representative from Paaoa--then Namakeeha, & then O Huli the husband of Louisa a representative from Molokai. All these exercises were 1 1/2 hour long. In the afternoon I had a school but they did not study much. In the evening not being able to study I called over to bro. Hall's & found Mr. Boardman there. It was not long before Mrs. Cooke & bro. Dwight came in. Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Soon after nine we all returned. Found Lorrin & John here who staid till 10 o'clock. Yesterday morning Mrs. Cooke was threatened with ophthalmy in her good (right) eye. When we returned from the meeting house Mr. & Mrs. Jasper called a short time, also Mrs. Judd & daughters. This morning when we went out to walk, we met Alvah Clark who told us the missionaries had arrived from Kauai. I hurried home & after prayer started with Mrs. C's wagon for Maria. When I reached the dock found that only the Missionaries at Waioli & bro. & sister Baldwin had arrived & that bro. Conde ma had arrived in another vessel. As all the rest were provided for I waited for bro. C. ma & accompanied them to bro. Dimond's. Came home & found our family had got through breakfast & took mine alone. At 10 o'clock we went again to the meeting house, where were few compared with yesterday, & heard the Ministers read their reports. First the Primier(!) Foreign Relations which was read Then Dr. Judd's and again John Young who read by Mr. Hopkins. the Minister of Public Instruction report. These occupied 2 1/2 hours. No school this P.M. This evening Mr. Hitchcock came in while at prayer & since then I have written the foregoing. Mrs. Cooke has cleaned up her closet, & wardrobe & Miss Whitney's bureau & called on our new comers. Called on bro Wilcox ma.

Tuesday May 2 '48

Last Saturday we had no school, the carpenter occupied the school room with working at our safe, but he did [not] finish it as I expected. It was finished yesterday. Accepted my invitation to Mr. & Madame Dillon for Monday evening. During the day on Saturday the scholars were scattered here & there. At noon we

had bro. Conde ma to dinner. At evening we had bro. Wilcox ma to supper. We all retired before nine o'clock being much fatigued. Lord's day morning rung the bell for rising at six ξ not at 5 1/2. Prayers, breakfast &c as ever. Bernice & Mary accompanied me to my S.S. but I had only one scholar. We went to church & found a seraphena there, the it did not sound well, some of the keys were tremulous. Bro. Johnson preached in the morning & very well too from Rom. 7: O wretched man° that I am! Who shall deliver me from this body of death? Most of us went to the chapel & heard bro. Dwight from Job. 14:14 If a man die, shall he live again?-a very powerful sermon. In the afternoon bro. Conde preached to a few & his voice was so small that it was difficult to hear him. After our return I read from "Bingham's Sandwich Islands" chap. VII. In the evening bro. Dwight accompanied Mrs. C. & the scholars to the palace to hear bro. Armg. & I staid at home & had a school with the Domestics. I intend to have one every evening. Yesterday morning bros. Dwight & Atkinson started in company for a ride around Oahu. Bro. D. rode Lot's horse. Mrs. Cooke had a school of an hour & while she was in, I called on bro. Johnson ma & spent nearly an hour, came home & had a school of two hours before dinner. I had the same after dinner. We then got our safe into the dining room, & oiled it with Paint Oil. This morning varnished it. Last evening at 7 1/2 o'clock John Ii & I were accompanied by Bernice, Mary, El. Em. Lot, Al. Wm. & James to the Premier to accompany the king & suite to Mon. Dillon's. We arrived at 8 o'clock & found few, or none there. There were French officers & soldiers in the yard. Found many Catholic Priests there. Soon most of the other foreigners came, with an expectation of dancing, but

Mon. Dillon had assured bro. Armg that there would be no dancing while the King was there. The hour that we spent there was devoted to walking to & fro. Soon after nine the King left & we followed after but before we could get away they had begun to dance. Mr. Wyllie was the first to hurry the dancing.

The day was celebrated as the birth day of King Louis Phillipe (He was born Oct. 6-73) not because he was born on that day (but, because it was St. Philip's day, the saint after whom he was named), so Genl Miller informed us who called on us during the forenoon.

In the afternoon the ship Isabella arrived from Mazatlan bringing late intelligence (March 5th). It reported John Q. Adams, who died at the House of Representatives Feb. 23^d. Also of a Treaty with Mexico, &c. At evening the Polynesian issued an Extra. To day the carpenters made some benches & completed the board fence in front of the Cook room. This evening bro. Hall has called.

Sat. May 6- '48

I can hardly keep an account of the time, it flies so rapidly. Wednesday my carpenter worked again making a wire protector for milk & some flower boxes. That evening just at sun down bros. Dwight & Atkinson returned from their ride around Oahu, & the latter led our meeting at evening.

Thursday bro. Dwight took the school in the foremoon & in the afternoon accompanied Lot, Al, & Lot (!) to hear the speaking at Punahou School. I had a school with the remainder. At dinner we had(?) bro. Johnson ma, & he went up to Punahou, & while she visited with Mrs. Cooke. After school I took their & our own children in the wagon & went to Punahou. Joseph rode Star & let bro. J. have him & I took him, Edward Johnson & George Wilcox in the wagon. During the forenoon I commenced my report. In the evening the Kamehameha III arrived bringing bros. & sisters Thurston, Clark, Bailey, Lyons, Whittlesey, with bro. S.L. Andrews Mr. Goodale. The next morning I saw most of them & the rest at Punahou in the afternoon. This was examination day, & almost all were there. In the forenoon we did not go because the recitations were to be in the languages, but in the afternoon most of us went Mrs. C. & I & ours in the wagon. During the forenoon bros. up. Coan, Lyman, Paris, Alexander Hunt arrived in another vessel. In the afternoon bro. Gulick arrived from Waialua, also in a small boat bro. Hitchcock ma, Andrews & Sister Brown.

The examination was not so interesting as last year. All the missionaries & their children were there & the school Judge Lee Mr. Bishop, Morgan, John Dominis room was crowded. with Misses Mott. After returning with Mrs. C. I went back to Punahou & brought down bro. S.L. Andrews & sister Whittlesey & Kenney. On my return I saw Mr. Goodale & invited him to come to tea & had some conversation with him about staying with us during general meeting & taking the school. He finally agreed to do so, & bro. Dwight offered to take him as a room-mate, & he sent for his baggage. This morning we heard the Haalilio had come & we went down for Miss Whitney & met her coming accompanied by bros. Johnson & Pogue. Dr. & Mrs. Smith came & so did Mrs. Whitney. Bro. Rowell ma stayed at home. He & bro. Bond ma are the only ones not coming to gen1 meeting. This forenoph I called on several of the new comers & we had three of bro. Clark's

daughters to dinner also Bros. Alexander & Andrews. Several called during the day on Miss Whitney. There was an arrival to day from Oregon, & I received a letter from Kauleheheha saying Dr. & Mrs. Whitman were dead, & 9 foreigners. The missionaries there are in much fear.

Mr. Goodale has been on horseback for the first time since he arrived last Oct. Kekauonohi & Leleiohoku & Abigail arrived from Kauai yesterday. Some of the scholars visited their parents to-day. Some went to Mrs. Tibbey's to celebrate Charles' birth day. Added something to my report both yesterday & to-day.

Have let my whiskers grow this week.

Thursday May 11- '48

Many days have passed since I wrote on account of my eyes, tho' on Monday evening I was writing my report. Lord's day passed away, as thousands of other Sabbath days have, little improved. At 8 o'clock I did not go out as usual, but Ber. & Mary did. Just before meeting Mr. & Mrs. Jasper came on horseback & dressed to go to meeting with us. We invited them to go to the chapel also, & to stay & attend the afternoon meeting, all of which they did.

Bro. Baldwin preached from I Cor. 3:13 'for the day shall declare it." A very good sermon. At noon most of us went to hear bro. Hunt at the chapel from John 11:35, "Jesus wept." A long sermon & very good. In the afternoon father Thurston preached in native from 6 (!)"Every plant which my heavenly father has not planted shall be rooted up." In the evening after the meeting at the palace which was at 6 1/2 o'clk & bro Hitchcock [preached(?)] some of the scholars accompanied me to the chapel to hear bro. Clark from Is. 40:8, "The word of our God shall stand forever." During the day we heard much but digested little of God's word. Retired soon after nine much fatigued.

Monday morning we went to walk at 6 o'clock. During the day worked upon my report. At 4 o' P.M. we had our S.S. monthly concert conducted by bro. Coan, at the school house-at evening I finished my report. Tuesday forenoon was spent in part at Depository waiting on Miss Whitney. In the morning we had bro. Pogue to breakfast. Father Thurston & family at dinner, also Mrs. Whitney, Dr. Andrews. In the afternoon bro. Hunt called on us. Mrs. C. & I & children visited, or called at Puna-Wednesday, bro. Hunt breakfasted with us. At 9 o'clock we hou. commenced Genl Meeting. Bro. Hitchcock took the chair & bro. Lyons was chosen chairman, but declined & bro Coan was chosen. Bro. Chamberlain Secy bro. C.B. Andrews & I assistant Secy. Chose several committees & adjourned to hear reports at 2 o'clock. Bros. Bishop & Paris dined with us. Met at 2 o'clock when the reports for all Hawaii were ready beginning with bro. Paris, Coan, Lyman, Bond, Lyons, Thurston. Mr. Ten Eyck was there. Bro. Hitchcock ma took tea with us. A sermon from bro. Atkinson in the evening at the school House. This forenoon reports again, Conde, Whittlesey, Clark, Bailey, Baldwin, Hunt of High School & Kaanapali, Hitchcock, Messrs Ten Eyck, & Wyllie also Mr. & Mrs. Tibbey & Miss This afternoon, reports of Oahu brethren were read. Present Pratt. Miss Pratt, Ten Eyck, Dr. & Mrs. Judd. This evening Mrs. G: has gone to a maternal meeting. To morrow is appoint be set apart as a day for fasting & prayer. To morrow is appointed to Meeting for prayer at sun rise, for children at 8 o'clock- - conference at 10 o'clk. Preaching at 3 o'clock by bro. Dwight.

Monday May 15- '48

The above exercises were observed on Friday & they all were very interesting. There was a school all except at 8 o'clock when all the children were at the children's meeting conducted by bro. Kinney. The conference was conducted by bro. Bishop. The King was present at our afternoon meeting. Miss Whitney rode with me to Punahou in the wagon. In the evening we went to the Temperance meeting where we heard an address from bro. Atkinson, & it was voted to have it printed in the Polynesian.

Saturday morning the reading of reports was resumed beginning with bro. Parker, & then those of Kauai. Messrs Wyllie, Ten Eyck & Williams were present, the two former asking questions especially when the subject of depopulation was brought up. This elicited quite a discussion which continued for two hours & was interesting. Before the close of it Messrs Varney, Baker & Spencer came in. In the afternoon there was a meeting of the brethren only to consult about the special vices of the natives & it was supposed that onanism was very prevalent as well as, excessive indulgence among the married, & that these two were the grand hindrance to increase in population. After this meeting returned to make preparations for a party of our reinforcement all of whom are now here 16 in number--8 having returned & 8 died, & our children now living at the Islands 33. Bros. Conde, Johnson & Wilcox each 5 = 15, Bailey 4 boys, Andrews 1, Cooke 4, Ives 3 Lyons 3, Castle They were all (the adults) except Mrs. Bailey, who could not 3. come out on account of her little boy's illness. Bro. Dole & Mrs. Castle present. It was the eleventh anniversary of our location. The evening passed very pleasantly, & before we broke up we made

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

some remarks, bros. Conde & Castle prayed, & we sung "Oh could we speak the matchless worth" also.

We retired retired(°) very much fatigued & slept late sabbath morning. Soon after breakfast Mr. & Mrs. Jasper came & after morning service they returned. Mr. J. expressed himself opposed to Mr. Armstrong's being minister of Instruction. Was pleased that I had said something to his wife about not visiting her sister Ab. Bro. Clark preached at the stone church from II Cor. Bro. Kinney, at the chapel but the family did not go. I read "Bingham's Sandwich Islands", chap 7. In the afternoon bro. Coan preached from Mark 8:34. Bro. Alexander at the palace at 6 1/2 o'clock from John 11:36. Bro. Atkinson at the chapel the family went except me.

To day the meeting has been occupied in reading correspondence. I read the letters from the Board for 2 years. This afternoon bro. Clark read his correspondence about going home & children. Bro. Armstrong his about taking the office of minister of Instruction. This evening we have bro. Emerson ma to supper. A meeting of the mission church this evening at 7 1/2 o'clk.

Friday Morning 8 1/2 o'clock May 19 '48.

My eyes have been in such a state for several days past that I could not write in the evening as is customary. And now I have only fifteen minutes to bring up a record of the past. At our meeting on Monday evening only a few were present, but we passed a vote to invite bro. Dole to become an associate pastor with bro. Thurston-- & yesterday he signified his acceptance of the same, at a meeting immediately after gen1 meetg. On Tuesday the order of business was bro. Armstrong memorial asking advice of the mission respecting his acceptance of the office of Minister of Public Instruction. The subject was discussed 2 1/2 days till yesterday noon when a vote was passed that it was contrary to the principle of the mission to vote that any member of its body should accept of any office under the Govt--some did not vote & 7 were against it. Yesterday afternoon the subject of our children was brought up & it will be this morning.

Tuesday we had bro. Baldwin to dinner.

Wednesday we had Dr. Smith ma to dine & Miss Whitney's reinforcement to supper. Yesterday Mrs. Lyons & children to dinner & bro. & sister Clark & Alva to supper, also, Messrs Lee & Bishop. Ann Eliza, Caroline & Sarah came after tea tea (!) & they all spent the evening. Bro. Thurston conducted our services on Wednesday evening.

Tuesday May 23 '48

As I am unable to write evenings I shall try to write something this afternoon. I have just returned form(!) Gen1 Meeting much exhausted. Yesterday & to day bro. Chamberlain being unwell I have acted as Secretary. On Friday we had no company. The subject of Mission Children was discussed all day and refered to a committee bros. Gulick, Clark, & Alexander. Saturday morning bro. Armstrong declared his purpose to leave the mission. Bro. Ch. proposed a prayer, & it was made by bro. Damon. Saturday evening our scholars were invited by Elizabeth Turrill to spend the evening with her because it was her birth day. We had bros. Kinney & Atkinson to tea, & then I accompanied them to Judge Turrill's. At 9 o'clock we came home, but Mrs. Hooper & Mr. Morgan had to urge a waltz upon us, when we left in a hurry. I told Mrs. T. that some of her company was not very acceptable referring to Morgan & Biss(?). She asked if they did not visit us? I replied not by invitation.

Sabbath morning we arose at the usual hour & had prayers & breakfast--& prepared for church.

Bro. Parker preached in the morning

Bro. Atkinson for the last time at the chapel from Acts 14:17 Bro. Hunt in the afternoon from Eccl. 9:10 Whatsoever &c. Bro. Lyman at the Palace at 6 1/2 o'clock. Bro. Hitchcock at the chapel but Mrs. C. & I did not go. After service Bro. Dwight read from "Bingham's His. S.I."

Yesterday committees were chosen on all the remaining overtures. This morning we had the subject of location, but it was recommitted. This afternoon the subject of Mission Children. Lord's day morning 21st bro. Damon's wife had a son. This morning we had a farewell meeting at 8 1/2 o'clk at the school with bro. & sister Atkinson & John Gulick.

[The words 'Damon's son' are written in the margin.]

At dinner to day we had bros. Lyman, Pogue & Dr. Andrews. This evening Mrs. C. has gone to a maternal meeting. There is to be a meeting at the court house for those who are desirous of building up a second foreign church. Mr. Goodale has signified his intention of leaving us after general meeting. The Lord direct him. Sat. May 27 '48

This aftenroon there is to be no general meeting, & I am going to write something, as I cannot do it in the evening. Wednesday morning we had up the subject of location & it occupied most of the day. Bro. Clark was removed to Hon. Bro. Conde to Wailuku, Bro. C.B. Andrews to Lahainaluna, Bro. Dwight at Molokai, Bro. Kinney at Ka'u, Bro. Pogue Kealakekua. Thursday we discussed the subject of "Review of our Financial System". Yesterday the subject of a Native Ministry, & this morning the same -with disposal of Books. Thursday evening the mission were all invited to Judge Turrill's. Yesterday afternoon we had a preparatory meeting for the communion on next Lord's day, when bro. Thurston propounded 16 children as candidates for admission to the Mission Church--viz Wm. DeWit Alexander, M.J.G. Armstrong, David Dwight & Abigail Charlotte Baldwin, Martha Ann Chamberlain, Alvah Kittredge & Ann Eliza Clark, Mary Catharine & Henry Dimond, Orramel Hinckley Gulick, Sophia Elizabeth Hall, David H. Hitchcock Curtis Jerre [Jere] Lyons, Helen Clarissa & Julia Maria Richards, & Mary Howe Thurston.

After the meeting according to a previous invitation, we all went to the palace & saw the King & Queen & some of the chiefs, partook of some refreshments, promanaded the house, & yard &c & then we were called into one room & father Thurston made a few remarks & the King replied to the same. Last evening & the evening before I read to the children from "Family Secrets". Bro. Johnson is to be ordained on Monday afternoon & Miss Whitney to be married to bro. Pogue. The latter took dinner with us to day. The scholars with bro. Dwight have gone to a picnic up to Mr. Jasper's. This afternoon Mrs. C. & I are going to Punahou.

Yesterday the Honolulu arrived from Manilla. The Eveline from Oregon & a whaler from home

Monday May 29 '48

Saturday afternoon Mrs. C. our children & I went to Punahou in the wagon. We returned just at 6 o'clock. The scholars did not return from their picknick(!) till 6 1/2 o'clock. The king & suite went over to Moanalua to shoot at boar & to a feast or entertainment provided by Mr. Sea. The Gov^T. Kekuanaoa in attempting to shoot a revolving rifle, shot off the first joint of the third finger on his left hand. By accident all six went off at once. Bro. Hunt was present at our S.S. made some remarks & a prayer. He & bro. C.B. Andrews took tea with us. The scholars being all fatigued retired very early. Yesterday was a high day to many of our souls.

Mrs. Cooke attended the meeting for children at 9 1/2 o'clock conducted by bro. Baldwin. Bro. Emerson preached in native from Eph. 4:28, "Working with their hands that which is good." At noon, most of us went to the chapel to hear bro. Hunt deliver an address for the Hawaiian Bible Soc. A collection was taken up. We did not go to the afterno[o]n meeting when bro. Hitchcock preached. But went to the School House at 3 1/2 o'clock where bro. Dwight preached to the Mission children particularly from Ps. 119 I John 5:3 last verse(?). "And his commandments are not greivous".

After the sermon father Thurston read the articles of

belief & covenant when 14 children consented to it & they became members of the mission church. Two, Curtis Lyons & David Hitchcock, of the sixteen that had been examined did not come forward. Bro. Chamberlain was present but did [not] officiate as Deacon. Bro. Hall & I did it. It was a very interesting & solemn occasion.

Thursday, June 1- 48

How fast the moments [pass] away, the minutes stay not neither the hours nor yet the days months years & scores of years. I begin to record something & some other thing calls me away. I do one thing & then the time has arrived for another, & still another. Life may almost be compared to a treading mill. If one step is omitted, all is lost--alas for me.

Upon our return from the meeting at the School House on Lord's day afternoon, we had family worship without reading as was usual "Bingham's Sandwich Islands". Then supper, when we were immediately summoned to the palace. I did not go. Bro. Coan preached. I went to the chapel & so did several of the scholars, & heard bro. C.B. Andrews. Every day this week also, has been devoted to the business of General meeting. Monday & this evening had a school with our domestics. This morning Mr. Brewer, the Methodist Missionary from Oregon, came to our meeting & gave some account of the massacre of Dr. Whitman & others. It was very interesting. Monday afternoon at 4 o'clk bro. Johnson's ordination took place. Father Thurston preached the sermon in native from I Tim 3:1, "If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good work." Bro. Coan made the prayer

& bro. Alexander gave the charge. The latter united by marriage bro. Pogue & Miss Whitney. This last was in English. Many foreigners present. The married pair took up their residence at bro. Tuesday evening there was a meeting of the Association Dimond's. & of the Mothers. I made out certificates of Life membership to H.B. Lee & also my acct. for two years. At 11 o'clock we adjourned to attend a fair of the Juvenile Benevolent Soc. at bro. Chamberlain's, also to the sale of a few old Books of Father Bingham's. Yesterday we adjourned at 4 o'clock to attend a picknick Wedding party at bro. Hall's. The children had their's at Father Bingham's old study where bro. Bailey ma are staying. I did not stay long but came home to get ready for a meeting of the H. Bible Society at the Vestry Room of the chapel in the evening. We had such a meeting & Dr. Wood being absent, bro. Armstrong took the chair. I presented my report showing a balance on hand of about \$400. The New Officers chosen were L. Andrews Pres., E.W. Clark & L. Smith Vice P. S.C. Damon Secy. AS Cooke Treas^r, S.N. Castle Auditor Armstrong, Coan & Gower Ex. com. Requested a copy of bro. Hunt's address for the "Friend", chose Judge Andrews for next preacher for 1849 L. Smith substitute T Coan for 1850 & Taylor chaplain for Lahaina for substitute.

This evening there is a meeting of the H. Tract Soc^y at the school House. Mrs. C. & Mr. Dwight with Al. & Ber. have gone to bro. Dimond, for Mr. Dillon is there. At 4 o'clock we adjourned to accommodate the association. Bros. Baldwin, Alexander, & Emerson requesting permission from the Mission to write to the Board about going home with their children. This evening got a rat trap of Dr. Rooke. Monday June 5- 48.

Friday we had up the subject of Herds, & finally decided that their avails should be credited to the Board. That evening Ber & Mary went with Mrs. C. to the Maternal Meeting. During the evening the Misses Mott & John Dominis called & staid till 10 o'clock & after I called on Mr. & Mrs. Brewer in a native house near bro. Castle. During the day the Starling arrived from Mazatlan bringing news from Europe, that Louis Phillippe had abdicated the throne, &c. &c. The "Polynesian" of next day had the news. Paid Mr. Goodale \$35 for 3 1/2 weeks teaching.

Saturday morning we had our last sessions of Genl Meeting. It broke up with 2 prayers at 11 1/2 o'clock. Friday night bro. Dwight staid at Punahou. Saturday, he, Mr. Goodale & the scholars went to Dimond(!) point, & Waikiki & dined at the latter place. Miss Pratt, Misses Judd & Mott accompanied them. They returned about 7 o'clock. Bro. Hunt took tea with us. Mrs. C & I & our children went up to Punahou. In the evening we retired very early being much fatigued. Lord's day morning as bro. Coan was to preach to the children of the mission at the school House, we all attended there & heard bro. C. from Luke 10:42. At noon I read to them from an Evangelist for Sept. 2 47. This same paper anticipated what has taken place in Europe within the present year.

In the afternoon we all went again to the school house & heard bro. Dwight from Rom. 14:7 None of us liveth to himself. After church he mead to us from Bingham's Sa. Is. All but me went to the palace & heard bro Clark fr. Ps. 127:1. Bro. Bond preached in the afternoon fr. Micah 6:7 C.B. Andrews in the morning from (!) In the evening we went to the chapel & heard bro. Pogue from Luke 17:29. A very good sermon.

This forenoon I have settled up my H.B. Soc. acct. & paid over \$400 to bro. Damon.

Tuesday June 6- '48

Yesterday afternoon at 2 o'clock our Monthly concert was held at the School House. After the meeting I accompanied Mrs. Richards & Whitney to see the remains of bro. R. at the chiefs cemetery. Bernice & Victoria accompanied us. While bro. Dwight came in & bade us good bye, as he was just going to Molokai with bro. Hitchcock ma in the "Chance". In the evening the children commenced Theirs History of the Revolution in France in 1789.

This morning Mr. Goodale was to go & see bro. Armstrong about being his clerk, but, bro. A. was not ready. I took the school & kept it all day. Mr. G. called on his uncle Thurston & he told him he was foolish for not accepting of our offer wh. was board & \$400 pr. year if he taught four hours a day, & in that proportion if he taught more than 4. This evening he takes Wm. ma, or all except Lot, Al, & Ber in the school room to read an hour. Bro. Dwight left half a dollar for each of the domestics. This evening Mrs. Wilcox accompanied us to Punahou in the wagon.

Wed. June 7 '48

Another day has passed away. Mr. Goodale taught this morning from 8 till 11 1/2 o'clock with two recesses of 15 minutes each. This morning before breakfast I went to the top of Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Punch Bowl Hill. The scholars attended me only to the foot of the hill. At noon, we had bro. Wilcox ma to dinner. They & bro. Johnson ma sailed for Waioli this afternoon in the "Starling". Brethren Coan, Paris Lyman Lyons & Bond also left this afternoon. This afternoon I rode with John to teach him how to ride. Mr. Goodale rode Lot's horse. This evening our prayer meeting was at bro. Castle's. Learned that bro. Thurston said a considerable to Mr. G. yesterday. Bro. Armstrong told me that he was inila [initiated] into his office at the palace at 4 o'clk. Spoke to him about our hiring Mr. Goodale, & about Mr. Wyllie's Encyclopedia this afternoon.

Thursday June 8 '48

The New "Elele Hawaii" came out to day on a sheet about as large as the Polynesian at first. Found some typographical errors & showed them to bro Rogers who is to be the Editor of the "Hawaiian Messenger". This evening Mrs. C. has gone to the Maternal Meeting. Was obliged to keep Lot in his room this evening.

Sat. June 10 '48

Yesterday forenoon bro. Armstrong called in to see if there was any thing he could do for us. He thought that perhaps he might like to take one or two of our boys as secretaries for his department. In the afternoon my school went hard. Bro. Ives called in a short time.

In the evening I attended the Temperance Meeting, when it was voted that we meet hereafter only once in two weeks, & to choose officers at our next meeting. It was a very good meeting.

On my return fell in [with] Mr. Wilcox, who gave me some account of Bios doings. I am glad we have cut him. Yesterday Lorrin was 20 years old, & to-day Halsey Gulick is. This forenoon Mr. Goodale assisted the children to finish some letters to Mr. Douglass & Mr. Lyman. I also wrote a few lines to the former, but my eyes prevented me from filling my sheet & from writing to I then went out to call on those who were to sail to Mr. Lyman. day Bros. Clark & Bailey ma & on the sick, especially Mrs. Conde. I found bros. Thurston & Gulick ma at the Depostiory. In a short time (about 11 o'clock) a large ship hove in sight & we all thought it was the Matilda, but very soon it proved to be an English man of War, ship "Constance" Capt. Courtney. After dinner I got a new Polynesian No. 4 which with 3 & 2 & some N.Y. Evangelists for June & July, I put up with a number of letters written by the scholars for Messrs Douglass & Lyman, to send by Honolulu, Capt. Newell. He sailed precisely at 4 o'clock, with Messrs Ten Eyck. Christie & others for California. The vessel was to touch at Maalea bay to land bros. Clark & Bailey ma.

Just before, at 3 o'clock the Polynesian office issued a "porscript"(!) giving the late news from England up to the 17tn March--Louis Philippe & family were there & all was quiet at France with a "Republic". Annexed is a "Postscript" of to day. How transitory are wealth & worldly honors. They pass away as a dream.

[The "Postscript" referred to is attached to this page of the journal.]

Monday June 12- '48

This evening Mrs. C. & Mr. Goodale accompanied by all the

scholars, except Emma who has gone with John Ii to see her mother, & Elizabeth, who is lame in one of her feet, have gone to bro. Castle's to the S.S. Monthly concert. This morning soon after breakfast I accompanied Mrs. Pogue to visit Mrs. Jasper & left her there & returned. On my return I fell in with a colored man who could not read & exhorted him to seek religion. He is now a cook for Mr. Wyllie. To day our school was as usual, little better perhaps. This morning I gave some peices(!) in the Penny Gazette to Lot, A1, Wm. & Ber. to translate for the "Elele Hawaii." This afternoon Lot & Al. did not go to ride because they (!) horses did not come. This morning overhauled my papers. Yesterday morning I bathed when I got up & so I did this. Father Thurston preached for us from John 7:38, "He that believeth in me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living waters." I did not enjoy the services because Mr. Byers had come in & taken a seat in our back seat. After church I told Lorrin to tell him that we did not wish Mr. B. to sit any more in our seat, nor to visit our family. To-day he has sent a note requesting my reasons for my message by Lorrin, but I shall give him none as it may lead to much explanation. Most of the children accompanied Mr. G. & me to the chapel, where we heard bro. Baldwin preach from Ps. 112: 4. "To the upright there ariseth light in the darkness". It was a very good sermon. May it do good. In the afternoon I staid at home & Mrs. C. went out & heard bro. Armstrong. At the palace at 6 1/2 o'clk. bro. Parker preached from Mark 12:34 "Thou art not far from the Kingdom of God". In the evening bro. Damon preached from II Sam. 9:1, And David said &c.

This evening heard that Capt. Courtney of the Constance was very oluolu.

Thursday June 15 '48.

This is the tenth anniversary of our eldest's birth day. That interesting day I shall never forget. To celebrate it. in part, we proposed, after school to all ascend Punch Bowl Hill & at 4 1/2 o'clock we started. To Juliette & Martha it was their first ascent. Some went on forward, & others remained behind. On our way up Mr. Goodale remarked that it was the 1st anniversary of his leaving Boston. Before I thought of returning most of the scholars had started to return, & when about half way down, John while chasing Peter fell & rolled down one side some two, or three Lot took him up & brought him home, & before I came in rods. sight, they were quite down the hill & reached home before I did. It was soon noised abroad & multitudes came. I sent for Dr. Rooke but he was absent in the valley to a feast, & did not come till When he came he found that the shin bone of his [John's] near dark. left leg was broken about 3 in. from the foot joint. He then went for some bandages & splinters & soon returned & bound up his leg. The skin was rub off in many places & a small hole was cut in his skin near the right temple. This forenoon we had a call from the chaplain of the "Constance", Rev. Mr. Steal.

Tuesday after school I carried Mrs. Whitney Mrs. C. & Bernice a shopping. On our return saw John Ii & Victoria riding on horseback & while I was saluting them my horse turn off the road & we nearly up set. Before they returned Victoria's saddle turned & she came off unhurt. John Ii was much exposed as he had a rope attached to her horse & to his own body--a foolish thing!

That evening Bros. Baldwin ma Whittlesey left in the Kahalaia. Yesterday bro. Gulick started accompanied by Father Thurston ma. To day Dr. Smith ma & Mrs. Whitney in the Haalilio, Capt. Jaques. The Kamehameha III returned with Judge Turrill ma. On Monday Mrs. Hall fell down stairs & hurt her spine. Tuesday while Dr. Smith was fixing Mrs. C's teeth Mr. Stevens came for him for Mrs. Abell who was confined during the day & had a daughter. Dr. Wood was on board the Constance, a representative for our Com^T. Yesterday noon, Capt. Courtenay and some of his officers were presented to the King & chiefs. Our scholars were present, also Mr. Goodale. Mr. Wyllie had just rec^d fr. the Constance a large portrait of admiral Thomas, of the present King of Prusia(!) and the ratified treaty with Denmark accompanied by a vase, a medallion of Gold with Christian VIII & wife & a sple[n]did ring set with diamonds for Mr. Wyllie. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Kinney. To day the 2nd no. of Elele came out with two pages of new laws & the Report of the Financier.

Thursday June 22 '48

Another Elele has made its appearance to day containing my first letter to Teachers & an account of Kinau's tumbli[n]g down Punch Bowl Hill.

Last Friday Mr. Goodale began to complain of not being well, but attended to all his duties. Saturday he was still more unwell but drove Mrs. C. to Punahou, & this week thus far he has been confined to his bed. Dr. Andrews arrived on Tuesday & now stays with him sleeping on a cot in the same room. Saturday morning I was busy here & there.

In the afternoon the boys accompanied me out to call on board the Constance. We found Mr. Southey there also the 1st Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Lieut. Heathcote & Lieut. Dale, who was here in the Curaceo in 1838. We spent most of the afternoon there visiting the ship, taking some refershments & having some wine offered. They beat to Quarters in part. Rung the fire bell, Set off life preservers, & blue lights, for the rescue of those who might be so unfortunate as to fall overboard. We went in two boats, one a sail boat & it was night when we returned, the sail boat being behind returning cost \$4.

That evening no S.S. as usual. The scholars recited their verses sabbath morning. We all went to ch. except Sarai & Mary Annis, & heard bro. Armstrong preached from (!) At noon Ber. & Mary & Wm. accompanied me to the Chapel & bro. Damon preached fr. I have planted, Apollos watered but God gave the increase. In the afternoon I staid at home for Mr. Goodale's sake & read to him from Payson's Memoir.

Bro. Conde preached & the services were 1 1/2 hours. At 6 1/2 o'clock bro. Armstrong preached at the palace from Jer. 17:9, The heart is deceitful &c. Learned from him that the King did not go out the night before to the Theatre, at its openning(!) tho' urged, & the Band of the Constance was there. Learned also that it did not appear as well as was expected & that Mr. Sea was the best actor. The King told bro. Ag. that he would like to sell his share in the theatre. Made some remarks in John Young hearing at Mr. Boardman's about the theatre being the Devil's play house. I said something similar when I met Vincent.

In the evening I accompanied most of the scholars to the Chapel & heard bro. Damon preach from Eccl, "But one sinner destroyeth much good." In his sermon he alluded to the Theatre

& gambling houses. Monday I was obliged to do all the teaching except an hour when Mrs. C. taught the writing school. Lord's day about noon the French Frigate "Poursevant" Admiral Tomlin arrived & the Constance saluted her. The next day they saluted the Fort. At noon the Admiral called on the King. The next day, Tuesday, at noon we went over to bid farewell to his Majesty & some of his court who were going to Kauai in the Constance. We accompanied them to the Dock. On their way out they visited the French Frigate. Tuesday was the anniversary of Queen Victoria's ascension day & at noon the Constance fired a round of 21 guns, so did the French Admiral, & so did the Fort. The Fort saluted the King as he stepped into the Barge. The French Frigate did the same when they reached there & manned the yards, & so did the Constance. They sailed at 3 o'clock & were to land the King & immediately return & bring Dr. Judd. This afternoon when we went out to walk we saw her on the horizon Tuesday after school we went to the top of Punch Bowl coming up. Hill. Yesterday after school we rode to Manoa Valley. On our return we had a call from Mon. Dillon Adl. Tomlin & his commander. Monday evening I went to Seamen's monthly concert. Learned there that the English Amdirality had issued orders to allow seamen coffee & tea instead of grog. Thought of presenting Mr. Heathcote with a volume of Temperance Documents.

This evening Mrs. C. & Lot, Al, & Ber have gone to call on Mrs. Snow wife of Capt. Snow who came out in the Mary, which arrived on Saturday, 180 days from Boston. Monday I had a letter from Mr. Douglass dated San Francisco May 27th. Tuesday some butter & plants from bro Johnson thru' the care of Dr. Andrews who came in the Starling. Yesterday some butter & a letter from bro. Dwight Molokai. Sat. June 24 '48

This morning I slept quite late because I was not well. This forenoon was devoted to writing Native in preparing article 3^d for the Elele. This afternoon we first went to bathe & on our return the girls accompanied us to Manoa. Dr. Andrews & Mrs. C. & our children visited Punahou. Yesterday I received a lot of publication from the States. Last evening attended the Temperance meeting & officers were chosen for the coming three months. Pres^t. I.H. Wood Vice P. C.R. Bishop, Secy J.E. Wilcox. Treasy. Cooke, Ex. Com. Damon, Lee & Rogers, Editor of Fountain L. Andrews. This forenoon the French Frigate left for Valparaiso. Capt. Hunt arrived yesterday from Valparaiso. We fell in with him this afternoon.

Mon. June 26 '48

Yesterday morning we awoke & arose as uusal. Alexander did not go out all day. He took a potion of salts & kept his bed all day. Bro. Thurston preached in the forenoon from Ps. 15: 1 "O Lord who shall abide in thy tabernacle; who shall dwell in thy holy hill?" At noon bro. Damon preached from Prov. "Wisdom's ways are ways of pleasantness & all her paths are peace." On our way home heard that a vessel had arrived from Hilo bringing the Preble's mail which [had] much & late news. This forenoon an Extra Poly. was issued which contained 4 columns of News--France was quiet Nickolas was dead, King of Prussia fled to London &c. &c. Victoria had a fourth daughter March 18- '48.

In the afternoon bro. Armstrong preached from Heb. 3:19. At evening he came to pray with us. In the evening we went to the chapel & heard bro Conde preach from Heb. 2:3, "How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation"?

Last evening we retired late & very tired. At midnight I took a pill & this morning some oil & this evening I feel very uncomfortable & have all day. Notwithstanding, I have kept school as usual. After school the boys accompanied Mr. Southey to see Mrs. Jasper. This evening he & Mr. Mitchum have called & heard their singing & playing. Bernice painted him a flower. He wrote in her album. I gave him some of their writing, also "Temperance documents" for their 1st Lieut Heathcote, Esq.

Dr. Andrews is expecting to leave to morrow & bro. Conde & Kinney ma. Mr. Goodale no better.

Wed. June 28 '48

The long expected "Matilda" has come. She arrived & anchored in our roads about noon. The passengers were soon on shore but I did not see any but Mr. Taylor at our meeting this evening. Bro. Armstrong conducted it, bro. Damon present.

Yesterday Mrs. Thurston came to the assistance of Mr. Goodale--& last night Father Thurston slept with him. School as usual. At noon I went & called on bros. Conde & Kinney ma who sailed just at night in the "Amelia." In the evening I studied till quite late. Just at night a young man called bringing a very pretty frame & picture of Queen Victoria fr. Mr. Southey, also a note. To day I have felt better but my tongue is still sore. Completed a "Rectangular" plot of the courses & distances sent A. Ch. by Mr. Lyman some six months since. I make 17.807.4 Acres nearly 2 acres more than by "Trigonometry." & nearer what Mr. L. made it. At noon I had a letter from sister Mary dated at New York Oct. 19, '47. I[t] spoke of Mr. B. Whittlesey, Esq's death & her visit to Philadelphia, & of seeing our cousins Wm. Henry & Joseph Cooke. Also Abigail Peck, & M.J. Wilcox, & of not yet having heard any thing from her son Joseph. This afternoon I called at bro. Smiths & found they had removed to the country. This evening added a few lines to my letter to bro. Seeley. A call this evening from the Misses Mott, & John Dominis.

Sat. July 1-48

On Thursday we called in Dr. Wood to see Mr. Goodale. He prescribed some pills & they operated well upon him. Yesterday he was better, pulse 72- all day. This morng. early he was removed to bro. Castle's & Mrs. C. called this forenoon & found him sitting up. She saw Mrs. Taylor, but was obliged to go up stairs to see her. I think I shall not call till she gets well even [if] it be a long time hence. Thursday, after school I rode up to Dr. Judd's & called on Mr. & Mrs. Bates & their three children, Geo. about 13 yrs. old, 9 yrs & about 2 yrs old. In the evening Mrs. Cooke & the scholars went up to call upon them. Yesterday afternoon I brought my school to a close for a term of 12 weeks. Lot, A1, & Ber. stopped in Bailey's Algebra at Chap. 8 Sec. 4, in Legendre, about the middle of Book 3rd, Emerson III part at Equation of Payments, Lot & Al. in Flint Surveying Dividing of Land. Wm. & El. Mary & Em. Peter, James & David in Mitchell's Geo. completed review of Asia & Africa. The two former in Arithmetic, Emerson 3rd part, Chap 11th Decimal Fractions. The rest in Emerson II part, Miscellaneous question near the end.

Yesterday afternoon Lot & Al. accompanied me to call on Mr. Wyllie & we saw Capt. Hunt at his house. Most of yesterday I was engaged in doing examples in Algebra. Next week we are purposing to go into the Country to the King country seat. Yesterday Mrs. C. recd a book "The Hannahs" by R. Phillip, from Mrs. Wickham, Manchester Vt.

To-morrow will be communion season. The Lord prepare us all for the Solemn & interesting occasion.

Nuuanu, July 4- 1848.

Here we all are at Nuuanu. Yesterday about 2 o'clock P.M. we left Honolulu, some in a wagon, but the most of us on horse-back. It was very pleasant coming up & we found the climate here cool & refreshing. After prayers & supper, the boys accompanied me to the village to sleep, & to attend the monthly con-That was conducted by bro. Damon. We retired at an early cert. hour & shept very soundly till 6 o'clock this morning. At 7 o'clock we started to return & brought along a cow & calf, reaching here at 8 o'clock. We soon had prayers & breakfast. We design to have only two meals a day at 8 o'clk. & 3 o'clk. This morning we have had a few short showers. Saturday evening I sat up quite late to read News Papers, & was rather dull & lifeless on Lord's day. Went to meeting as usual, & heard bro. Armstrong preach from We then went to the chapel & heard Mr. Taylor from Titus 2:14. An excellent sermon. In the afternoon both bros. Thurston & Armstrong officiated at the communion table.

Read an hour from "Bingham's Sandwich Islands". In the evening bro. Damon preached from "Let no man deceive himself." Yesterday forenoon was devoted to making preparations for our week's residence in the country. Wed. July 5 '48

Yesterday morning after writing the foregoing I wrote a letter to sister Mary. Wm. wrote to Mr. Douglass, Mrs. C. wrote to her mother. Just before dinner I went out & worked an hour in throwing our stones from the road. We dined at 4 o'clock. Lorrin Andrews dined & spent the day with us.

Towards evening Mr. Bishop called up, and at 6 o'clock we started for the village, Mr. B. & Lorrin accompanying us. We rode up on the plain, and then called on Mr. Goodale. We also saw Mrs. Taylor. After prayers Lot & Al & I called over at Judge They showed a letter from their cousin W.W. Andrews Kent, Andrews. Conn. also a work of his containing an eulogy, & some letters of Hon. John Cotton Smith, which I read with much interest till 11 Slept very soundly till 6 o'clk this morning. At 7 o'clock. started for Nuuanu & reached there at 8 & before breakfast was over it was 9 o'clock. Yesterday the weather was hazy, but today it is very clear. This morning El. Helen & Charles Judd & Geo. Bates have come. Last evening arranged some Polynesian for Pittsfield, Danbury & San Francisco. To day is El. Judd birth She is 17. day.

Thurs. July 6 '48

The sun has just set behind the hills on the opposite side of the valley, but its rays are still seen at the village. I am now seated at the table in the Verandah towards the sea & facing the sea. The 3 Misses Mott have just left us being accompanied by John O. Dominis, George Brewer & a Mr. Faulkner a clerk for Messrs Janion & Co. Bro. & sister Ives & family accompanied by Henry Dimond came up this morning & staid till 5 o'clock. Bro. Ives appeared much better than he has been since he came to Genl Meeting. Yesterday afternoon we had calls from Mr. & Mrs. Jasper, Judge Turrill & Elizabeth--also, from Miss Pratt & her sister Mrs. Brewer. The boys & I accompanied them to the village & before reaching there we found it very dusty. Lot & Alexander spent the evening at Mrs. Dominis's. Wm. accompanied me to meeting. This was conducted by R. Mr. Taylor. At my return I read an hour or more from "Remeniscences(!) of John Cotton Smith." This morning arose at 6 o'clock & started for the valley at 7. Both yesterday & today I have neither read, nor written but little. Shall not go down so early this evening for we have now a moon. Perhaps I shall return to night & sleep here at Nuuanu valley.

Friday July 7 '48

We started at 7 1/2 o'clock last evening for the village & met John Ii at the orange tree when, after giving Lot & Al. liberty to go & call on Mr. Turrill's, I returned to Nuuanu. As the moon gave some light, I walked some of the way & threw stones from the road. Returned at 9 o'clock, & found Mrs. C. & Bernice reading Queen's of England, Mary II consort of Prince of Orange. Retired early but did not sleep. The bed was very hard. The boys reached here this morning at 7 o'clock. Just as we finished breakfast Kekauonohi accompanied Elia's wife & wahine-maikai came & took breakfast & spent the forenoon. Lot & Al. accompanied her home & took dinner with her. Mrs. Jasper has spent the day with us, & Ber & Mary accompany her home. Heard yesterday that Mrs. J.--- may ---(!)

Read to Mrs. C. one page of N.Y. Evangelist Oct. 21-'47. At noon put the horse into the wagon & went down to the Orange tree & on my return threw stones fr. the road. This afternoon Mrs. C. & our children return to the village. The girls will remain till to morrow.

Sat. July 8-48

We came down in safety last evening but we found it exceedingly dusty. After prayers the boys accompanied me to the Temperance Meeting where Mr. Taylor made some remarks, after I had read a letter from Mr. Delavan In the Journal Am. Tem. Union for Nov. '47 upon the subject of making venders responsible for the effects of selling liquor. The Editor, as well as Mr. T. made some very good remarks in opposition to Mr. Delavan. After some discussion the vote to adjourn till 4 weeks was carried. After the meeting a subscription was raised to pay off all arrears of the Society. On our way home the children called at the Musician's but he with the Band were at the theatre. It was 10 o'clock before we retired. We all slept very soundly except Mary Annis who was quite uneasy. Both Mrs. C. & I rested better than in the valley.

This morning we arose at 5 o'clock & at 7 I started with the boys for the valley, & went as far as Mr. Wyllie's. They soon met John Ii & I returned home where I have staid all day reading papers & preparing some for next week. James remained at home because of a boil. This afternoon John was drawn out on Mrs. C's wagon. To-day the Amelia returned bringing Dr. Andrews, bro. & sister Hunt & Miss Elizabeth Andrews. This forenoon Mr. Goodale called but he is not entirely well. The children, or scholars all returned about sunset. This evening I have read the Polynesian & written the above. This has been the hottest day this year, Ther. 85°. Since writing the foregoing have written a short letter to Mr. Douglass to go by Mr. Tibbey on Monday.

Monday July 10 48

Yesterday was the day of rest. I did not arise quite so early as usual. Bathed when I first got up. Bro. Thurston preached for us all day. In the morning from Prov. 30:12. P.M. fr. Rom 12:11, 12. At noon Mrs. C accompanied some of the scholars to the chapel & heard bro. Damon from Eccl. "Cast thy bread" &c. At evening oprayers Mr. Taylor called in & made some remarks. He preached in the evening at the chapel Gen. 49: "The sceptre" This morning & yesterday we received 4 letters from Mr. Ъс. Douglass, & 2 from Mr. Lyman. The scholars [the word "children" was written and crossed out] also received some. I received one from Mrs. Wickham fr. Manchester, Vt. Henry Mt Whitney, N.Y. Mrs. C. recd a note from Mrs. Richards & one from Mrs. Pogue. The most of this forenoon was devoted to writing to Messrs Douglass & Lyman. Called at bro. Damon's. To day Dr. Rooke removed the splinters from John's leg. Our S.S. Monthly concert was held this afternoon at 4 o'clock. It was conducted by Mr. Taylor. This evening bro. Bishop took tea with us. Mr. Tibbey called to bid us farewell. Expects to go in the morning. Invited Father Thurston to tea for to day & for & to morrow(!) but they were engaged. The Euphemia arrived to day bringing Mr. Abell, Mr. & Mrs. Grimes. To-day bro. Dimond & I cut each the other's hair. Mended box (lower) in the pump in cook-room yard.

Tuesday July 11-48

Last evening I commenced a letter to Mr. Lyman & soon after Lot & Al. asked me to go with them to hear the Band. I concented(!) & Ber. & Mary accompanied us. They played very well. The Band consisted of the leader & 9 negroes--4 with claronets(!) 2 with French horns, one with a bugle, one with serpent, & one with another instrument. This morning Mr. Armstrong called in company with Mr. Goodale to consult about employing him for the department of Education, to assist both him as Secy & us as assistant teacher with the expectation of his boarding with us.

The Kamehameha III arrived today from Kauai. John Ii received letters from Kalama but nothing said about their return-Last evening Mrs. Tibbey came in with a complaint against ing. Wm. for using improper language. I sent him to his room & caused him to go without his tea & told him to write to her asking her pardon. He did so & to day sent it. She has written him a reply which is very good. I have proposed to the scholars that if they will study hard for 11 weeks, then I will give them a vacation of two weeks. To day at least they have done better for it. Mrs. C & I rode to Punahou, but as they were at tea we returned. On our way back we feel [fell] in with Mr. & Mrs. Dillon on horse-There was some racing, & quite a company on the race-ground. back. This afternoon commenced a fourth Art. for the Elele.

Friday July 14 '48

Wednesday I felt somewhat unwell; also, yesterday & to day. In the afternoon Mrs. C. & I called again at Punahou. The scholars went up to Manoa & were late in returning. In the evening saw bro. & sister Hunt & El. Andrews for the first [time] after their return. Bro. H. conducted our meeting. In the afternoon the Amelia sailed with Father Thurston ma, bro & sister Taylor. Dr. Andrews & Mr. Goodale.

Mrs. Stevens confi^d with a son 12th inst. 4° A.M.

Taught four hours & more on Wednesday. Mrs. C. busy a baking. Lot, Al, Ber. Wm. & El. commenced a review of Bullion's Grammer. Yesterday we invited Mons. & M. Dillon, Mrs. Dominis & John Mrs. Mott & daughters, Judge Turril & family, Judge Andrews & family Mrs. Judd & family including Mr. & Bates & family, to tea but Mrs. Turrill, Andrews, Mott, Dominis & Bates did not come. During the evening M. Bates brought in the 1st officer of the Matilda Mr. Chapman & a spanish young man, Sengier [Senor] Carlos Lopez Aldana. They all appeared happy & left at 10 o'clock. A little rain while here. Mr. & Mrs. Dillon quite communicative & also inquisitive. The latter said that many of the foreigners did not like the natives, but, for her part she took much interest in them. To day have been afflicted with the piles.

This evening rode out with the boys to see Kekauonohi. On our return fell in with Mr. Shillaber & rode into town with him. Within a few days two native women of Kahiki have arrived bringing letters from Pomane in which she proposes a sister of hers as a wife for Moses. It seems to take with the chiefs, but, I could not favor it. A rumor of some disturbance at Maui. Thermometer yesterday 85°. This evening we have a call from Mrs. Taylor & Bloomfield(?). To day Lot, Al, & Ber. finished Book III, Geometry. Monday they will go to Book IV. Bro. Hunt will commence preaching at the charity school House on next Lord's day. Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Bro. Dole said that some one had suggested a communion season once in two months. I replied that I should like to have it so, but not on the same days with the native churches, here. This week bro. Armstrong is moving to his new house.

Monday July 17 '48

Saturday forenoon was devoted to reading from "Eclectics" for Oct. & Nov. '47. In the afternoon we rode to Waikiki & got some cocoanuts. Mr. Henry Rhodes & Saml Varney fell in & rode with us. In the evening the children recited their verses. On our return we saw the Preble coming down. The next morning she came into the harbor. Yesterday was bro. Hunt's day for commencing his labors among the foreigners. Notice of his meeting at 9 1/2 o'clock A.M. & at 4 o'clk P.M. at the Oahu Charity School House was published in the "Polynesian". Yesterday we all arose about our usual time & went to the stone church at 9 1/2 & heard bro. Armg fr. Sol. 19:2, "A soul without knowledge is not good." We did not go to the chapel. Before dinner read an hour in Bingham's Sd. Is. The arrival of Lord Byron in the Blonde 1825. Fearing the native service would not be out in season for us to go at 4 o'clock to bro. Hunt's meeting we did not go. We found there would have been time for bro. Armstrong came after dismissing his service & was in season. Bro. Hunt's hearers were not many & most of those were from Missionary families. His text was Heb. 11:6, "he that cometh unto God must believe that he is & that he is the rewarder of them that diligently seek him." It was a very good, but would have appeared to some to be delivered with affectation.

In the evening we Lot Al & Wm Ber. Mary & Em. went to the chapel & heard bro Damon from Rev. 6:2. This sermon was short. On our return home fell in with Saml Varney & warned against the wiles & temptations of Honolulu. During the night was somewhat troubled by rats. Today school as usual. John left his room & with assistance has hobbled about the house. At noon I called on the strength of a letter of introduction from Mr. Weld, on Capt. James Glynn. Saw Commodore Geisinger. The officers I did not call on. Their names are E.C. Ward, T.M. Mix, A.S. Clarey - Lieuts. J.F. Brooks, J. Le Burt Surgeons - H. Wilson, Purser, S. Bent, sailing Master, E Brinley & H.C. Blake, Passed Mid. W. McGunnegle, W.F. Shunk, E Brodhead, & J.J. Cornwell, Midshipmen.

This afternoon the boys accompanied me on horseback aroung [around] "Punch Bowl Hill". We saw Misses Mott & Mr. Falkner. I found Capt. Glynn had lived at Norwalk Ct. & was acquainted with cousin T.T. Merwin, & bro. Horace. I think I saw him there when I was visiting bro's family. While I was on board Monsieur Dillon left, & Judge Turrill left. Mr. Bates was there & introduced me to the Com^e & also, Mr. Crabb, our navyagent also Capt. Lewis of "Matilda". Capt. Glynn greatly reminds me of an officer of the navy whom I met at bro. H's in Norwalk, & who had a plant in a jar which he was carrying in the mail stage. When I see him again I intend to ask him about it. He is a bachelor about 45 yrs old. Rec^d another letter from Mrs. Pogue.

Tuesday July 18 '48

Last night I caught a cold, & to day I have been quite

lame in my back, between my shoulders. About noon Lot took Mrs. C. & our children to Punahou. Al^r. went to Mr. Boardman's & was gone an hour. This afternoon I had only one hour's school. Left the scholars in the care of John Ii & Sarai & went to Punahou to tea. We returned about sun set. Bro. & sister L. Smith had spent the day there. I had the reading of a letter from Miss Sally Mead, completed my letter to Mr. Lyman commenced on the 10th inst. Heard to day that bro. Green had started a colony at Hamakua, & that he had engaged Mr. Fuller for 5 years to start it. That Orramel Gulick had bought 200 acres of land, & was going to cultivate it immediately--also, that Alva Clark was going to do the same.

Wed. July 19-48

Yesterday it was reported that a vessel had arrived from Callao. And sure enough, this morning at $10 \ 1/2 \ o'clk$ we had a call from its captain, Benjⁿ Hill, who brought a letter from Fanny at Baltimore fr. whence the "Rhone" sailed in Dec. 22nd. He informed us that he had on board a small box from Miss Montague & said it would be proper for me to get a permit for it. I did so, at noon & went for the box which contained some nine sheets (a journal) from Fanny. Also, a letter from Henry Stockbridge, & Fanny Warner. Fanny's first two sheets were dated Feb. Mch & Apl 3rd May 23 4th Sept. 4th 5th Sept 19th 6th Nov. 4th 7th 47 Nov. 17th with an invoice of articles in the box, 8th Nov 29th domestic troubles, 9th Dec. 10 & 18th Harriet's sickness. This last was brought by Mr. Wetmore who with his wife are passengers on board the Rhone, & bound to California. He appeared well

§ like a christian. We invited him § the Capt. to call. The Capt. is to return to Baltimore from San Francisco, § has offered to take a box, or package from us to Fanny. He would take no freight for this. This evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Hunt. Mrs. Pratt fell from a horse on Monday § broke her collar bone. This forenoon made a concert of prayer for one year.

Sat. July 22 '48

Another week has closed, & all its labors passed forever, & all the opportunites for doing good are also passed. Thursday we expected calls but received none. Mrs. C. called on Miss Pratt & Mrs. Wetmore & invited the latter to visit our school on Friday & to take tea with us. That night Mrs. C slept but very little.

Yesterday morning Mrs. C. baked yet had her school as I went down to invite Capt. Hill for the evening--also usual. Mr. & Mrs. J. Ladd, Messrs Lee & Bishop, bro. & sister Damon & Miss Mills. Also, bro. & sister Hunt, & bro. & sister Castle. In the forenoon Mr. & Mrs. Wetmore Mr. Stedman & Miss Merrill called at our school from 11 o'clock till 1. We showed every thing, & Mr. W. examined them very closely. But he expressed himself very well pleased at their performances. In the afternoon we had a school of only an hour. About 4 o'clock Mrs. Hooper called accompanied by Mr. Finley (supercargo, of the Rhone) & a Mr. J.S. Wethered, a fellow passenger of Mr. Wetmore. Went to ride with the boys & fell in [with] Mr. H. Rhodes. In the evening Mr. & Mrs. Wetmore came, also, Capt. Hill, Mr. Stedman, Capt. Stout, (a gentleman going to the coast to prepare for running a line of Steamers from Oregon & Panama) Messrs Howland & Aspinwall of N.Y.

had contracted to carry the mail, monthly, between Oregon & Panama for \$199,000. It is thought possible that a steamer will run from here to the coast), bro. Damon, Messrs Lee & Bishop, bro. Castle & bro. & sister Hunt, Mrs. Tibbey & Mary Ann. During the evening John Dominis came in accompanied by Purser Wilson of the Preble, & soon Mr. Byers came in with Dr. Brooks. The latter has lost his wife since he left. The whole party did not leave [until] 10 o'clock & we retired quite late & this morning we all slept half an hour later. To day I have written a letter ea. to Mother Montague & to sister Fanny. This afternoon called at Mr. Jasper. While there Mr. Bishop called & returned with us. This evening all have retired early. Lord prepare us all for the morrow. Heard to day that the king w^d (?)stay to Kauai till after the 31st. Good remarks to day in the Polynesian about the S.I. News.

Monday July 24 '48

Yesterday morning I did not awake very early for I did not retire Saturday night till 11 o'clock. We attended meeting at the Native Stone Church where bro. L. Andrews preached for us from Eccl. 12:13. Mrs. C. went to the chapel & heard bro. Damon from the next verse. I read during her absence to the scholars from N.Y. Evang. In the afternoon we attended native church again & heard bro. A. from Job. 36:22 "who teacheth like him?" From thence we went to the "Charity School House" & heard bro. Hunt from Deut. 32:29, "O that they were wise" &c. In the evening bro. Damon preached from Is. 57:15. An old sermon but a very good one. Retired much exhausted. This morning we had rain accompanied by lightning & thunder & it continued till noon. Much

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

rain fell. Just after dinner Mr. Goodale came. He looks healthy again. Since school commenced a letter to Mr. Wickham. This evening heard that Com^e Geisinger & Capt Glynn would call to morrow at 10 o'clock to see the school.

Tuesday July 25 '48

This evening I have devoted to reading Penny Magazine about Pianoforte, Seige of Calais &c. This morning at 10 1/2 o'clock Com. Geisinger, Capt Glynn, Mr. Finley, Wetmore, Wethered, Phelps - led by Mrs. Hooper, came in to visit the school & were detained till noon, when Lot & Al. accompanied them to see the palace, yard &c. This afternoon Mr. Goodale commenced again. I walked down town, purchased a History at The Polynesian office to give Capt. Hill & left it for Capt. H. with Dibble History for Mr. Wetmore, at Mr. Vida's store. Got measured for a pair of slippers, worked by sister Fanny.

A call from V. Alfonzo & C. Alanna.

Thursday July 27 '48

Yesterday morning I turned back Peter class to Numeration from 177 to 89, Part II. Wm. & El. commenced Decimals in III part. Just at sundown a spanish Gentleman, Charles Lopez Aldana Aldana(!) called leaving some Italian Music, copied by himself. In the evening Mr. G. & I attended the prayer meeting conducted by bro. L. Andrews. In the afternoon wrote to Miss A.C. Lotts. Put up three papers for cousin El. M. Wickham "Ku Elele Hawaii", Vol. 4 No. 3, "Friend" July 1 '48 & "Polyneisan" No. 4.

This day I commenced a letter to bro. Dwight & to Mr. Henry M. Whitney. This afternoon Capt. Stout called. This evening I rode with the boys & they chased cattle. Sat. July 29 '48

Another week has closed. Its days & almost its hours are numbered. Yesterday forenoon Capt. Stout called in to see the school & brought up some specimens of writing which he obtained from a school at Lima. They were very nice.

In the afternoon I completed a letter to Henry M. Whitney & also one to bro. Dwight. In the evening I called at bro. Castle & sister Ives. Came home & found Segniors(!) Alfonzo & Aldana. They staid quite late. The former is much the most interesting & sensible man. He approves of Temperance, uses no tobacco, & is acquainted with the bible. This forenoon I felt unwell & could not accomplish any thing. Recd a letter from bro. Bond dated June 26. Last evening proposed to the Gov^r. to have the Piano taken down on Monday next.

This evening he has invited Ber. Vic. Al. Lot & Wm. to dine with him on Monday afternoon at 4 o'clock. This afternoon commenced a letter to Mr. Douglass. This evening Mr. Gower is here to tea. Called to see bro. & sister Rice & sister Smith. The Preble went out on Thursday & retd to day.

Monday July 31 '48

This is the day when all this people are called to rejoice § the wonderful deliverance vouchsafed to them, five years ago, through the agency of its Friend, Admiral Thomas. This morning at 6 o'clock we all went to native meeting & as Mr. Armstrong was not there I read & commented on the 124th Psalm, made a prayer & then sung Hymn 223. Just then bro. Ag. came in & made further remarks upon the stability & instability of Governments alluding to the state of Europe. The Governor has a levee this day fr. 10 A.M. to 1 P.M. at Mauna Kiliki. Lot & Al. have gone to render assistance. Lot, Al Wm. Ber. & Victoria are invited to dine at 4 o'clk at the fort. Yesterday morning bro. Ag. preached from Hosea 6:4, Your goodness &c. In the afternoon bro. Andrews preached from Eccl. 9:3, madness in their hearts &c. Bro. Hunt preached from I Kings 18:21, "How long hast ye between two opinions" &c. In the evening Mr. Goodale Mrs. C. & the scholars attended at the chapel. I had a school with the domestics.

Sat. Aug. 5 48

This week has passed & I have made no record of its events. Monday evening we had several calls. Messrs Bates, Hunt, Lee, Bishop, Alfonso & also Mrs. Judd's girls. We expected a call from officers of the Preble, but none came. It was quite late when we retired, & the next day all were not very earnest in studying their lessons. Tuesday evening Senor Alfonso & Aldana came to give us a lesson in Spanish & has done so every evening except last night when they accompanied us to hear Mr. Hunt's Temperance address. Yesterday morning they accompanied Mr. Armstrong to attend the examination at the church. At 12 o'clock I went for an hour. Hearing there was an examination of the Catholic schools at 2 o'clock, I went, but the Priest seeing me inquired of me, "why I came secretly?" After conversing a few minutes in native, I left much chagrinned.

On Monday Mrs. Jasper took Mr. Abell's little baby. After our return from the Tem. meeting, Dr. & Mrs. Rooke called & staid till 10 1/2 o'clock. I mentioned the incident of the visit to the catholic school & he remarked that the Bishop would be grieved that the priest was so impolite. Soon after Mr. Armstrong visited there.

Kuma confined this week.

Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Dole, who mentioned that there would be a communion of the mission church on Lord's day next, at the native school house at 3 o'clock P.M. The Elele No. 6. came out today. I wrote some native. Read the Polynesian. As we had no school in Spanish last night we had it this morning at 11 o'clock. Senor Alfonso only came. At three they both came & accompanied the six boys 4 girls & Mr. Goodale to the Precipice at Nuuanu. We called at Punahou. This evening all have reitred early. Thursday the Euphemia sailed for San Francisco & I sent letters, papers & books to Mr. Douglass. This week wrote up my account with school for four months back.

Monday Aug. 7 '48

It is now 9 1/2 o'clock & we have just returned from monthly concert at bro. Armstrong's new "Stone House". Quite a number were present. Sister A. Said she called it "a house warming". Bro. Hunt conducted it, & he directed our attention to Charlotte Elisabeth & through her to the Jews. Prayers by bro. Damon, Bates, Andrews & Arm^g. This forenoon our school was visited an hour by Senores Alfonso & Aldana. At 12 o'clock, we had a "Spanish lesson". This afternoon I exercised fixing doors, harness & wagon seat. This evening I handed bro. Ag. my essay on S.S. written 1841. Heard to day that the brig which arrived yesterday brought intelligence of peace in Mexico & that Com. Jones had gone to San Francisco to guard the gold mines. Mr. Jarvis had got to Vera Cruz. Yesterday bro. Armstrong commenced Sabbath school & at 8 o'clk. Mrs. C. attended & is expecting to take an infant class. Bro. Armstrong preached all day. Mrs. C. went to chapel & heard bro. Dole. At 3 o'clock communion season at the native school house. I did not enjoy it.

Did not go to bro. Hunt meeting attended at the chapel in the evening & bro. D. preached from 1 Pet 4:18.

Thursday Aug. 10, '48

Tuesday, yesterday & to-day the school has been as usual. About midnight Monday the King & suite reached the shore, & came home clandestinely tho' the Band of Music was out & soldiers to escort him to the Palace. At noon on Tuesday I went with the scholars to see his majesty, & because Alex. went out to see him without leave I was much displeased with him being quite irritable. Indeed, I have felt quite unwell for several days. For two evenings we have had a school in Spanish & Aldana & Alfonso have [stayed(?)] quite late. Last night we retired at 11 o'clk.

Dr. Smith has a son born 3rd inst. Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong. Mr. Goodale went to bro. Hunt's meeting at Mr. Lee's & Judge Lee led in prayer for the first time. This foremon Senor Carlos Lopez Akana bade us farewell with much affection & sailed in the Matilda for China bout noon.

This evening there is a soiree at the Palace, & the scholars have just gone, with Mrs. C. accompanied by bro. Armstrong. During this week we have had more or less rain. Yesterday I spent my spare time in studying out "The Carpenter's Theorem", Book IV Prop. 11, "The square described on the hypothenuse of a right-angled triangle, is equivalent to the sum of the squares described on the other two sides."

Monday Aug. 14 '48

Friday at noon Alfonso came to give us a lesson in Spanish. The night before, he called & stayed quite late. Friday evening we had calls from bro. Hall, Mrs. Andrews & a few others. Learned that day that a whale ship "California" Capt. Fisher, was to sail for the states in about a month. That evening commenced a letter to bro. & sister Wilcox & finished it on Sat. During that afternoon studied my spanish lesson. Saturday afternoon Alfonso rode with the children. Mrs. C. & I took Mrs. Tibbey up to Punahou. The first time she had been on the plain. That evening I read the Polynesian till 10'clock, especially, the foreign intelligence. It was midnight before I got to sleep. Yesterday (Lord's day) I was not a little stupid, on account of it. Mrs. C. went to her S.S. & had about sixty little scholars. Bro. Armstrong preached from Heb. 6:11, 12. The King & people were present who with others nearly filled the church. Dr. Judd & wife, Mr. & Mrs. Bates, Capt. Bloomfield & Alfonso, Mr. DeFeineur & some other foreigners. When we returned I had a S.S. & Mrs. C. went to bro. Hunt's meeting. After dinner most of the children took a nap. At 3 o'clock we went to native church & heard bro. Ag. again. (!)His text was From there we went to bro. H.'s, Text II Cor. 3:2, a written sermon.

At 6 1/2 o'clock they went to the Palace & bro. A. preached from

(!). At 7 1/2 A1, Lot, Ber. & Mary went to chapel. I had a lesson with our domestics.

This evening we had a S.S. monthly concert conducted by bro. Hunt. At noon a lesson in Spanish. Friday & Saturday cleaned boys' rooms & parler(!) & today plastered the walk in the court. This afternoon studied Spanish. Mrs. Thompson had a son on Friday last.

Sat. bro. Castle called & said he was 40 yrs. old that day.

Friday Aug. 18 '48

This evening my eyes are quite sore, & I shall not be able to write much.

Tuesday evening Alfonso called & John Dominis & we had no Spanish lesson. Most of the afternoon I spent in translating a piece which Alfonso wrote in Mrs. C's Album. In the evening he translated it for us. At noon, John Dominis called at Alex's Wednesday Alfonso expected to sail. Mrs. C. had the room. scholars write on Cards their names, for Alfonson(!). We spent an hour or more with him at noon, also in the evening. Thursday he called again & so he did to day for the last time, & I gave him a Spanish Testament. Last evening I took Mrs. C. & Bernice to visit at Mrs. Johnstone & in the evening Lot, Al. & Mary accompanied me on foot & we all returned on foot. We saw Mrs. Vida & her two daughters & her son 18, 16, 10 years of age. R. Davies & wife were there, & so were John Dominis & Byres. We reached home not till after 10 o'clock. Today I have felt much fatigued. Called on Judge Lee & left him an order ofr(!) H. Hill Boston for 50. for a compass (see receipt). Wednesday our meeting was small. That day I distributed, Daily consert of prayer.

Monday, Aug. 21 '48.

Saturday forenoon was spent in reading Eclectic Magazine. Also, the Polynesian. In the afternoon the scholars roode(!) & called on Mr. Jasper. Mrs. C. & I called on Mr. Wyllie. He spoke of the ingratitude of the natives, & thought we ought to leave the school & look after our own children. At evening we rec^d a letter from Mrs. Pogue. Sarai was taken ill & we gave her some medicine. Lord's day was warm with little or no wind. Enjoyed the day more than usual, tho fatigued. Mrs. C. went to The rest of us to church & heard Mr. A. from Acts 10:38, S.S. "He went about doing good." Came home & read to the children one of Burder's Sermon Worth of the Soul. Had a talk with Alexander because he said he thought Mr. Dimond ought to give the sedaphena. A subscription was taken up for it--Price \$100. After noon bro. Ag. preached from Jer. 13:26, "Can the Ethiopia change his skin &c." Afternoon change the girls & boys placing the latter on the front seat at the request of Lot. Went from there to Oahu Charity school-house & heard bro. Hunt from John 3:16, "God so loved the world &c." At 6 1/2 o'clock Mrs. C. accompanied the scholars to the palace. I had a school with domestics. At 7 1/2 Lot & A. Ber. & Mary went to chapel with Mr. Goodale. This morning rose at 5 1/2 o'clock, but did not bathe as usual. Before school went to Mr. Boardman's & saw some California gold § some bullion from "Guymas" worth \$1260. This evening we had Mr. & Mrs. Brewer, of Oregon here. They are expecting to sail

in a few days for the States. This evening Mr. Armstrong came to complete his contract with Mr. Goodale, for \$800 pr. year &c. I witnessed it. I went down to attend Monthly concert for seamen, but it was closed. We have a call from bro. Hall & a Mr. Stanley from Oregon, an artist.

Thursday Aug. 24 '48

Tuesday after school I took Mrs. C. & our own children up to bro. Smith's & we all dined there. At 3 o'clock I came down with the wagon to take up Bernice who was to be there at tea. Mrs. Vida & her daughter came in & sat an hour, & we tried to converse, some in Spanish & some in English. They appeared very well. After tea we returned. Bernice, Jos. & Martha walking. The evening I spent in studying a Spanish Grammer. During the day the French Vessel "Perseverance" which brought Mrs. Vida sailed for California taking 60 pæsengers among whom were Mr. & Mrs. Stevens. Learned, also that Mr. Benson absconded on board the Sabina for California on Sunday, & that Byers aided him. Yesterday my school went rather hard. In the afternoon attached pulleys to the front gate. In the evening few only at our meeting. I conducted it. Came home & studied Spanish grammer.

This afternoon wrote to bro. Wm. L. Van Duzee, Buffalo N.Y. & put up a Messenger, Friend & Polynesian for him. I have ten letters ready. This evening went to ride. Bro. Hunt moved this week; also, Mr. Bates. Concluded to have Bernice Lot & Al. drop Algebra & press on in Emerson, Part III. They are at Partnership. Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Sat. Aug. 26 48

Yesterday morning took my letters & papers to the Depository. In the afternoon wrote to bro. Bond & some native to Teachers. Have worked at the same today. It is no. 4. This afternoon Elizabeth Andrews rode with us to Punahou, & Martha Juliette staid with Mrs. A. Yesterday afternoon I took the girls over towards Ewa. This forenoon nearly all the scholars went to see their parents, & were absent an hour, or more.

Mon. Aug. 28 '48

Yesterday morning Mrs. C. went to her S.S. & had between 90 §100 scholars. She made her throat sore talking § singing. She went to 4 services during the day, I, to only three. Bro. Armstrong preached in the morning from John 1:29. Changed the seats of the boys & girls back as formerly. After service came home & while Mrs. C. went to bro. Hunt's service read a sermon from "Bender" to the scholars from same text John 1:29. In the afternoon bro. Armstrong preached again from Rev. 6:18, 19. It was a powerful sermon (Ueliueli). Bro. Hunt preached from II Cor. 5:17 If any man be in ch. &c. His congregation was larger than usual. Mrs. C. accompanied the scholars to the palace & to the chapel. I spent the evening with our domestics. To day I have felt unwell but have a school as usual. This evening Ber. Mary & Lot & Al. have gone to Helen Judd's party. Carried in my fourth communication for the Elele, No. 8. Saw Orramel Gulick who had just come from Waialua on his way to Makawao to commence on his farm there. This evening Lot & Al. rode in Gov's carriage.

Wed. Aug. 30 '48

The children did not return on Monday evening, till 11 o'clock. Last evening we did not ride, & the boys were ordered to return the carriage. This evening their horses all came. Mrs. C. & I went for Elizabeth Andrews but Mr. Lee had gone out with her. We rode on the new road towards Ewa. At dinner we had Mrs. Rice & Orremel(!) Gulick. This evening our meeting was conducted by bros. Ch. & Cas. & + Few only present, but, we had a good meeting. Came home & found John Dominis here, & talked some about Book Keeping. Yesterday & to-day had a new box made for pump in Cook-R. yd.

Thurs. Aug. 31 '48

This is the last day of another month & I have been settling accts. Balancing my cash, & bringing up my a/cs at Dep. Looked [over] my donations & find them \$40.37 for the eight months past. Examined my acct. book & think it will last till 1850. Lot, Al. & Ber. recited today Prop 14-Book 4.

Bro. Clark ma arrived about 9 o'clk. last night & the vessel came in this morning. Called on them at bro. Chamberlain's. This evening Mrs. Brewer rode out with us to "Little Greenwich & Capt. Spencer presented a marrative of the events attending the massacre of part of crew of the Whale ship Titore of N Bedford by the natives of Lydenhams Is. By Thos Spencer, Master". Mrs. B. said they had engaged a passage to day on "South America". Capt. Soule to sail in about 10 days. Bro. Armstrong returned to day from Koolau.

This evening the Misses Mott accompanied by John Dominis

& Horace Crabb have called & are full of hilarity. Bro. Hall called.

Sat. Sept. 2 '48

Yesterday forenoon I went down town to market & did not return till after my school hour. In the afternoon wrote to James Betts, of Stamford. This forenoon I wrote to bro. Bingham at Easthampton, Ms.

Last evening there was a soiree at the palace for the schools of this Kona, & some sung in the palace--after this they all assembled before the palace & the King & Premier made some remarks. Our school was present but we were too late.

After the soiree I went to the Temperance meeting. It was voted to meet for a few months to come every week. Mr. Hunt was chosen editor of Fountain, pro. tem. To day the King & chiefs visited Manao(!) valley. This afternoon Mrs. C. & I visited Punahou, & I purchased 2 bls. com at 3\$. The Polynesian of today proves the S. Is. News editor guilty of libel against John Ii. Yesterday afternoon Mr. Bishop called to see Mrs. C. & she answered his inquiry in the negative.

Mon. Sept. 4 '48

Have just returned from monthly concert at bro. Armg. conducted by bro. Damon, who read some extracts from an English work of two young men sent out to explore China by the church missionary society. It said that 1846 there were 44 missionaries from 7 different societies, 4 from Am. & 3 from England.

This evening Lot's Mahoe fell from a horse & broke his

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

left collar bone. Lot got Dr. Rooke to visit him & now Lot & Al. have gone down to see him. This afternoon we carried Sarah Andrews to ride. This morning I got the corn mill from the Printing office & this afternoon screwed it to the floor in Grass house. I also fixed Martha & Juliette's bed which took me an hour. After my school read & completed Missionary Herald for Oct '47 which I commenced reading to Mrs. C. yesterday. Yesterday morning Mrs. C. went to her S.S. & had 96 scholars. Bro. Armstrong preached his farewell sermon from III John 4. "I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in the truth". Came home with the scholars & read to them Berder's sermon on 4th commandment. In the afternoon bro Clark preached his introductory sermon from Eph. 4:11-13. His voice filled the house completely & it was very sweet.

After this we went to hear bro. Hunt from Rom 3:20. The school-house was quite full & more than usual. At 6 1/2 o'clock Mrs. C. & the scholars went to the palace. For some misdemeanor on Al's part last sabbath the boys did not go to chapel. Mr. Goodale & bro. Armstrong accompanied Bernice & Mary. I spent the evening in conversation with Lot, & was pleased with his apparent sincerity. He had laid up something that I said last Spring to Al. at Lahaina about him, & to day I remember that just before we left Sarai found him in My's room & I probably had that on my mind at the time. Mr. Bishop wrote a note to Mrs. C. today requesting that nothing might be said.

Wed. Sept 6-48

Have just returned from our prayer meeting conducted

by the bro. Clark, who made the first prayer & read III John 3. I did not enjoy the meeting as usual because of Mr. Gilman's presence. Yesterday forenoon the Independence, Com. Shubrick, arrived & anchored out side, & very soon saluted the Government which was returned. In the afternoon bro. Hall called with some of Mr. Stanley's Indian paintings. The massacre of Dr. & Mrs. Whitman, & Oregon City, Dallas & a few pictures of various tribes of Indians. They were mere drafts but when well painted will look well. Bro. H. remarked that the Independence stopped at Lahaina & brought down Dwight Baldwin. That Lieut. Brown was a pious man, & the Commodore was well disposed. I do not intend to put myself out of the way but little for them. Yesterday afternoon I rode on horse-back with the boys.

Friday Sept 8 '48

I have just returned from our Temperance meeting. Our old Fountain was revived. Bro. Hunt read it. I sent a page of matter for it. Mr. Goodale joined us. Voted a committee, Damon, Hunt & Rogers to report on the expediency of publishing something.

Spoke to-day to bro. Ag. about Lot's accompanying him to Hawaii. Yesterday I wrote to bro. Munn at Skaneateles, Canondago Co. N.Y. Mended up the door of the Cook room. Went out to ride & called at Mrs. John Paty & saw a Mrs. Brown who was confined about two weeks since with a son. We called at Mr. Bates, also at bro. Smith's. To day mended Wagon Thill. Mrs. Dole spent the day & Mr. & Mrs. Brewer took dinner with. They expect to sail to morrow in the South Am.

Sat. Sept 9 '48

This day I have devoted to studying Algebra. This afternoon we called at bro. Smith's whose babe is sick. This day it has been very hot & this evening Ther 83°. As usual on Saturday the children have visited their parents. A call from Mrs. Gelet & Mrs. Ives this afternoon. The last day of another week has come & gone. May & I & mine be prepared for the duties of the coming day & all be prepared for an eternal rest.

Tuesday Sept. 12 '48

It now lacks 20 minutes of 10 o'clock P.M. and the eclipse of the moon has just ended, & I have written a notice of it for This evening just at sunset, while Mr. Wilcox & Hitchthe Elele. cock & I were standing outside of our gate, the moon rose majestically, with the appearance of a small cloud on its lower limb, & Mr. W. remarked that it must be an eclipse. I said no, for it appeared too rough for the shadow of the Earth. But, upon consulting my American Almanac I found it even as Mr. W. had said, & calculating from Washington time which is 5 24/60 hours & 24 m. faster than ours. I found that the eclipse was nearly thus, commenced at 6 o'clock P.M. Total com. 7. Total pass off, at 8 1/2 & all pass over at 9 1/2 o'clock, & thus it has proved. It has been a great source of amusement & instruction to our scholars & several natives who have come to ask about it. To-day we have been visited by sister M.M. Smith. This afternoon commenced a communication for the Oahu Fountain, & exhorted our members to wake up. When I went out to ride had a opportunity to practice in the case of Peacock & another what I [have] been preaching in my communication.

Saw Robertson & invited him to our meeting. This evening have asked others to go. Yesterday we were visited by Mr. Gelett.

In the evening attended the S.S. monthly concert at bro. Castle's conducted by bro. Hunt. Called to see bro. Andrews who returned on Lord's day from Hilo. He told me that Mr. French had offered to give \$500. towards a new meeting house. Yesterday morning Rev. Mr. Newell chaplain of the Independence called an hour at our school with bro Damon. Bro. Clark in the morning at native church, & bro. Arg. in P.M. Bro. Hunt had a few in the morning & a full house in the afternoon.

To-day the meeting of A.B.C.F.M. commenced at Boston.

Sat. Sept. 16 '48

On Wednesday Mr. Armstrong came & said he was calculating to go to Hawaii the next day, & if Lot would like to go he would like to have him go. I asked Lot & he consented, but wished to consult his father. At evening he went to see Kekuanaoa & he said he should not go tho' he had told Mr. A. that he might go. We felt somewhat disappointed at it. In the evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong. Thursday in commemoration of the day when the Board w^d have a communion, we had a native prayer meeting at sunrise. In the afternoon at 3 1/2 o'clock bro. Hunt preached to us at the native school house from John 17: "As thou hast sent me into the world even so also have I sent them into the world." It was a very good sermon. Bro. Clark read some statistics about the amt. contributed to the Board in 38 years \$4,000,000. Bro. Ag. left the meeting to go on board for Hawaii. Mr. Goodale went to see him off, & I rode with the boys. Wednes-

day evening John Dominis called to invite Mrs. C. & me & some of the scholars to his mother's for Thursday evening, but the following [day] we heard there was to be dancing & so we declined. The scholars felt not a little disappointed & showed it some. In the evening (Thursday) Lorrin & his sisters came in & Judge Lee & they had jolly times till about 10 o'clock. I was unwell & retired about 8 o'clock. Yesterday morning I had a call in my school from Mr. Damon, accompanied by Lieut. Com^d. Page & Brown & Master Marcy. In the afternoon I completed No. 5. for the Elele. Last evening attended Temperance Soc. & it was voted to invite Mr. Bates to lecture to us & at the same time have a meeting to form a new society. This forenoon I wrote a letter to Col. Moss White, Danbury, which with four Polynesians for D. & Pittsfield I took to Depository. This forenoon the children all visited their parents. This evening we rode to Punahou & settled with them for butter, & the scholars to Nuuanu with John Ii. Mr. Goodale rode with Mrs. Armstrong.

This evening Bernice is playing on the Pianoforte, & the boys on their flutes. Have read the Polynesian of to-day. Last evening Capt. Hunt called, & took tea with us & was with us at prayers. He leaves soon for the States & England.

Monday Sept. 18 '48

I have just returned from Seamen Monthly concert where a few only were present. Went home with bro. Damon & purchased 12 catechisms & 3 Seamen's Hymns. Went into the house & saw Rev. Mr. Newell talking about Mr. Wyllie's dinner, & that Mr. W. complimented the Missionaries. Yesterday morning, I arose early &

prepared for church as usual before prayers & breakfast. Mrs. C. had her sabbath school, & had about 90 present. Bro. Clark preached from [Is. 26:3, written in pencil]. The king was ill & did not come out, & so were other chiefs. Bro. C. did not speak so loud as the sabbath before. After returning I had a S.S. & Mrs. C. went to bro. Hunt. In the afternoon bro. Clark preached again & then we went to bro. Hunt's meeting & heard him from I Cor. 1:30. At 6 1/2 o'clock Bro. Andrews preached at the palace. None of us went to the chapel, because of the scholars lightness of behavior. Today I have had some considerable exercise grinding corn. Emma was sick yesterday & did not go out. Neither has she been to school to day. This evening she rode out. Read a proof sheet of Elele, No. 8. this noon.

Tuesday Sept 19 '48

To-day my eyes have suffered from writing last evening. Bro. & sister Clark called last evening.

Learned to-day that bro. Hunt people had quite a full representation last evening & that he felt quite encouraged. They choose a com. consisting of Mr. French Sea & Davis to inquire how & at what cost a building could be put up. Messrs Judd & Andrews to see the king about a situation suitable for such an house of worship. Today the Czar arrived & a genl letter was rec^d & some supplies. I rec^d a letter about shells from a Mr. Wm. H. Ripley in the office of A.H.M.S. at New York. J. rec^d one from Aunt Sally & from Austin & Elihu her sons. Heard to day that bro. Johnson had twin sons born to him on the 4th inst. & that Mother & sons were doing well. Think of preparing a autograph book.

Thursday Sept. 21 '48

Yesterday & to-day my school has passed as usual. Yesterday afternoon I added something to my lectures to teachers No. 5. Wrote a short letter to Mrs. Pogue & sent it by bro. Ives, who was going to Kealakekua. This afternoon was devoted to looking over the Illustrated London News fr. Jan. 47 to July. It was bound & belonged to Henry Rhodes. I was much pleased. Duke Constantine of Russia 2nd son of the Emperor then visiting England accompanied by his Teacher Ad. Luke, his associate & Physician. There was also a picture of Col. Benton & Genl W. Scott.

Last evening our meeting was dull conducted by bro. Clark. At noon today the Independence sailed. Leraned to-day that the Tsar will return soon to Boston. To day Mrs. C. wrote to her Aunt Sally Smith. Lorrin called this evening to borrow Colt's Book Keeping. Yesterday I wrote an Enigma for the Elele, "Worship God".

Sat. Sept. 23 '48

Yesterday I did not study much. My school went hard. Last evening I attended the Temperance meeting but I carried nothing for the "Fountain". At our next meeting new officers will be chosen. Last evening we all retired quite early. To-day we were invited by Puna hou folks to unite with them in a picknick at Manoa. We accepted & made preparations to go at 10 o'clock. Just then a letter came from the King for Lot & Al. to follow after him to Nuuanu. John Ii expressed himself doubtful as to the expediency but would not go to see his majesty. I started & found he had gone & came back & furnished Lot & Al. with horses, & told them to get

ready for Manoa. They went, but did [not] appear pleased. Found all Punahou there except Miss Smith. Dined in a house built for Moses 20 or more months since. Mrs. C & our children with John in the wagon. Some rode to the end of valley. Returned at 4 o'clk.

Mon. Sept. 25 '48

This day begins the last week of another month ξ of another term in school. This forenoon my school was pretty good & the scholars improved their time. This afternoon was devoted to looking over Danbury "Times" from Sept. to Feb. They were interesting. Received many more papers today of various kinds--Eclectic Magazines, "Youths Cabinet" Mass Eagle, &c. &c. This day has been as hot as any day the past summer. T. 85°. This afternoon Mrs. C. & I & our four children visited Mr. Jasper & saw their new Eolian Attachment. Dr. Judd has one & so has bro. Rogers. Yesterday had occasion to take the flutes from the boys for a whole week. Yesterday was Lord's day. Mrs. C. attended her S.S. of about 90 scholars. Bro. Clark preached in the morning from Rev. 21:27. The king was not present. At noon Mrs. C. & Children went to hear bro. Hunt. I had a sabbath school, heard the scholars recite their 7 verses & then read Henry's comments upon them. In the afternoon bro. Andrews preached from Ps. 49:7,8. Bro. Hunt preached from Rom. 3:26, Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid, yea we establish the laws. We dispensed with our usual family worship. After supper went to the palace & heard bro. Andrews. In the evening some of us went to the Chapel, § heard bro. Damon from (!) I thought I had heard it before. During the day I looked over Evangelists for Dec. 1847. Day Springs & Missionary Heralds for Jan. Feb. & March '48. Mrs. C. commenced a letter to day for her sister Fanny & one to E.

Tuesday Sept. 26 '48

This day has passed as usual. This afternoon most of the children accompanied me to walk. Mrs. C & our children took tea at bro. Castle's. Commenced my account for the past six months. This evening at 9 o'clock an eclipse of the Sun commences at Lat. 72°46' N. Long. 20°45' E. It will last 3 1/2 hours. The Transit of Mercury will be over 6 m. before 6 oclk A.M. only a few minutes before sunrise Nov. 9th.

Thursday Sept. 28 '48

Yesterday we had it as hot as the day before. Towards [evening(?)] there was an appearance of rain in the mountains but it did not rain till near midnight. To day we have had frequent showers--which greatly improves the air the earth, vegetation &c.

Yesterday & today I have been engaged in making my acct for the past six months. Had a long chat with bro Ch. to day. Saw last week's "News" which implies all the missionaries but Rev. Messrs. Smith, Bishop & Thurston are apostates to their work, because they are friendly to the Government. It is reported to have been written by Mr. Hooper.

Sat. Sept. 30 48

To day has been devoted to ferritting out the misconduct of Oniakala while he lived with [us] nearly a year ago. He came down to show us a siddle(!) which we claimed as our, & that it was not ours because he had new leather put upon it. I had him put into the fort & then went with a makai to his

house at quite the upper part of Pauoa valley & found several things there belonging to us. Brought them all down & they are to be produced at court on Monday morning before Judge Jasper, at 9 o'clock. Paoalua, his wife, was here this afternoon & I had her repremanded(!) to the fort--till Monday.

Yesterday our term closed--Lot Al. & Ber in Geometry Book IV Prop. 19. Emerson's Arithmetic reviewing & got to partail [partial] payments & El. & Wm. are with them. Peter's class in II History at Poland & reviewing Emerson II part & at compound numbers.

Last evening before sunset rode to Punahou for some butter. Went to the Book-Auction there being no Temp^e Meetg. Yesterday the "Honolulu" arrived, with Mr. Ten Eyck. She will sail again immediately for San Francisco. Not a word from Mr. Douglass nor Mr. Lyman.

Another day, week & month is closed & to morrow I hope to celebrate the love of Jesus, but how can I do it acceptable to God & punishable to my own soul, unless it be shed abroad in my heart by the Spirit.

Mon. Oct. 2 '48

I have returned from monthly concert at bro. Clark's which was conducted by him. Lot, Al, Wm. Ber Mary Em. & El. & Joseph accompanied me. Remarks were made about Western Africa & California. A few only present. No one from the valley. Bro. Damon thought we ought to write to Ben. Societies to send out agents of every kind for christ to California. Yesterday was the beginning of another month. It was communion day. With Apana, 4th & 5, immediately after morning sermon which was preached by bro. Clark from Romans 14:9. For to this end Christ both died \S arose \S revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead \S the living. There was quite a crowded house. Mrs. C went to her S.S. at 8 1/2 § to bro. Hunt's meeting at 10 1/2 o'clock. At 11 o'clock I had my S.S. with the scholars, heard their verses & read Henry's Exposition of Mark 16:1-6. After dinner I did not read so much as usual. The 1, 2 & 3 divisions of the church celebrated the Lords' supper in the afternoon. Mrs. C & I both present. Bro L. Andrews officiated at the distribution of the wine. From there we went to bro. Hunt's meeting & he preached from Luke 8:5-8. Parable of the sower. We again dispensed with our evening family worship. After tea the scholars & Mrs. C. went to the palace & bro. L. Andrews preached there a solemn discourse. At that time I had a school with our domestics. As Mr. Goodale was not here & some of the scholars wished to go to the chapel Mrs. C. & I accompanied them & to our agreeable disappointment bro. Hunt preached from II Cor. 4:18, "For the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal." The house was well filled with residents & seamen. Bro. H. preached one of his best & in the best manner. Bro. Damon asked me this evening if bro. H. had not preached it before to us, & if it were not his Gold sermon.

This morning early I commenced different business & have been doing a little here & a little there. About 10 o'clock my prisoners, witnesses &c. were at court ready for trial by [but] Mr. Jasper was called away to another court & we adjourned till to morrow. After this I went with my acct to Dr. Judd & after look-

ing it over he gave it to Mr. Jarrett to make the proper entries. Mr. J. found on examination that there were no entries made in March 31st & that my acct. at that time was not in his possession. I came for it to bro. Ag. & there I found it. I took it to Mr. J. & he was going to make entries for an entire year. Learned that Mr. Robertson was wishing to leave for California & greatly wished Lot to come & take his place. Mr. J. wished one to take his place. I told Dr. Judd that we did not care how soon they both (Lot & Al.) were put to work, that they were qualified, but that we feared they would not **care** to make so much as was necessary. This afternoon, closed No. 5. of my communications to teachers & took it to bro. Rogers. Lot & Al. were quite displeased this morning because we did not let them run all over town. Al. did finally go down to the court an hour or so. Juliette's & Mary Annis' whooping cough still hangs on.

Wed. Oct. 4 '48

Yesterday morning I again went to the court room & soon my case came on. I exhibited many things which I found at Oniakala's house on Saturday. The amt. proved as stolen was \$20. & he & his wife were fined \$80. or go to the fort, & have their heads shaved. The articles found in their possession I brought home. Some of the boys went to court with John Ii. I went up to Makika to get a man to keep our horses as Mahina wished to get rid of doing it. In the afternoon I went to Pauoa to settle for damage done the night before in some one's plantation.

In the evening Capt. Spencer & Mr. Bishop called accompanied by the Misses Mott. I read for an hour in the Mass.

Eagle to Mary, Em, J. Peter & David. This morning at 10 o'clock the boys accompanied me to the court, where the petition of Waldo & Co. Creditors was canvassed before a jury, by Mr. Bates for the Creditors, & Mr. De Finnes for the Defendants. I heard each of them plead. The latter this forenoon & the former this afternoon. This evening our meeting was conducted of bro. Clark, & it was a preparatory for communion next sabbath of the mission church.

Lot & Al. have gone to Mrs. Dominis's to make arrangements for a picknick at Nuuanu on Friday.

Sat. Oct. 7 '48

Our scholars are now (7 o'clock P.M.) all in their rooms reviewing the first seven verses of the shorter catechism to recite to morrow morning at prayer. Thursday the scholars were here & there making preparations for the Picknick of yesterday. That evening Judge Andrews called & I paid the quarter subscription to bro. Hunt for the school \$15. for self 5. Lorrin came in during the evening & I had some remarks upon riches & the evils of leaving money to children. He greatly wished to have a capital to begin business with. I told him it was not desireable & remarked that 15 years hence he would be better off than John Dominis who is supposed to have received by his father several thousand. [The following line was written in the margin:]

Kama's babe of a few weeks died Thursday night. Namau died the same night & was buried Sunday morning Oct. 8.

Rode to Punahou & returned at sun set. Yesterday morn-

ing we made preparations to visit Nuuanu tho' early in the morning there was an appearance of rain. We started at noon, I exchanged horses with Nahulau to accommodate Miss Ette with my horse, & rode with her all the way up there. Lot & Al. had the direction of the Picknick, & the house was decorated with green shrubury(!) &c. When we got there the Judd family were there-also Miss Turrill. Sarah Andrews & Lorrin accompanied our family & the Misses Mott, Capt. Spencer & Horace Crabb was also there. About 2 o'clock Dr. Judd came along. Soon we commenced talking about Moses & he told me what he had told Kekuanaoa about Moses, Lot & A1. & he had consented to Dr. Judd to plan for his sons, & he told me his plans for Lot & Al. The first to live with Robertson & prepare to take his place. The latter to be a clerk for Mr. Paty. I said much against the Mr. P. as not being a suitable person to have charge of Alexander. He said I was mistaken in my opionion(!) of Mr. P. tho' what I said he acknowledged in the main. He was irritated by what I said, & began to find fault with me, calling me a narrow minded mean spirit, & said we had kept the scholars tob] close, that they had no principle § would always lay up against us our treatment of them, § that he did not [did(?)] wish them to board where there would be the least missionary restraint & that he would trust his children sooner with Mr. P. than with me, &c. &c. I replied that if such was his opinion of me, he had better seek for another teacher, & that I did not care how soon he got one to take my place. He said he came up to speak with the boys upon the subject, but I suggested that he postpone it till this morning & I would send the boys to his office. He concluded that would be best.

Just as we were ready to return, Judges Turrill & Lee came up & accompanied us home. On the way down I said something to Judge Lee. He replied if Al. would go to studying law he would like to have him come & live & study with him. During the discussion Dr. Judd cited Lorrin as an example of the lenient system. I told him there was not the least comparison between the boys & Lorrin. That the former [boys] never had the early advantages of the latter [Lorrin], & that the latter would not be tempted one tenth as much as the former, & that the former would be much more likely to be lead [led] away than a common native child. Before we reached home it was dark. The day passed away very pleasantly, & I had no occasion to reprove the scholars. I, myself, was the faulty one.

In the evening Lot & Wm. accompanied me to the Temperance--only a few present. We voted to let the same officers remain & adjourned sine die. Mr. Hunt was present for the last time. This forenoon I did little, or nothing. At 9 o'clk. I drew an order on Dr. Judd for some money & sent it by Lot & Al who went to see him. They remained there & worked till 2 o'clock. On their return they said one Al. had been working (translating) for Mr. Bates & the other for Dr. Judd, & that Dr. Judd said he wished them to go to work--board at Mr. Thompson's room together--& try to be men.

This afternoon I commenced a letter to bro. Lyman at California--Quoted Pollek about Gold.

"Gold many hunted, sweat & bled for gold &c." This evening we went to Punahou & took tea there. Capt. & Mrs. Gray came in & took tea also. It is now 8 o'clock, & John Dominis has come in. To-morrow will be the Sabbath & communion in the school house of the Mission church of which bro. Dole is acting pastor.

Oh Lord prepare us for it, & the separation that must soon take place in Lot & Al's departure, & give us wisdom to the Privy council on Monday which may be called upon to decide the matter. Have mercy upon the king. John Ii thinks his supposed piety is going by the board. Alas! for our hopes for him.

Lord's day Oct. 8 '48

We have just returned from the Chapel, from hearing bro. Hunt preach his last sermon. His text was in Ps. 4:4 "Stand in awe & sin not". It was an interesting & solemn sermon. The house was quite full. He alluded to the drunkard, debaucher, Gambler, Infidel, &c. & requested all to stand in awe & sin not. This morning, after a fatiguing night of dreams &c. we awoke as usual § all bathed. Mr. Goodale led at the family altar. Namau was buried just before the morning service. His majesty & most of the chiefs were present. The king was at church all day. Bro. Clark preached this forenoon from Is. 40:8, "But the word of our God shall stand forever." Mrs. C. went to her S.S. as usual. Just before church the scholars recited their first 7 verses of the Shorter Catechism. After meeting, I had my S.S. & all recited their 7 verses of Mark 16:7-18. Mrs. C. went to hear bro. Hunt at C. School house for the last time. Bro. Clark expounded several verses this afternoon of 1 Cor. 1: & last few verses. After this we all went to the native school house & bro. Damon had his son Edward C. baptized by bro. Hunt. Bro. Dole preached

a good sermon from Phil. 3:18 "For our conversation is in heaven." After this the Lord's supper was administered by bros. Dole & Hunt. It was an interesting season, & I enjoyed it much. We dispensed with evening prayers. After supper, Mrs. C accompanied the scholars to the palace & heard bro. Andrews, but she did not go to the chapel. I am reminded by my date & the interesting scenes of the day, of my first espousal to Christ. It is 18 years to day since I mad[e] a profession of my faith, on Friday evening at a preparatory lecture, at the Rev. Cymo Mason's church in Cedar St. City of New York. I was then nearly twenty years of age, which makes still more than one half of my life spent in the service of sin & satan. And, oh! alas, how much during my eighteen years' profession have I wounded my savior in the house of his friends.

Monday Oct. 9 '48

This morning commenced our school as usual, taking up where they left off week before last, except Victoria & Lydia who have commenced Mitchell's Geography at Lesson 33. At noon I finished my hasty letter to Mr. Lyman, & put up some Evangelists for Oct. Nov. & Dec. '47 a file less two. I put Polynesians belonging to Bernice fr. No. 12-21 for Mr. Douglass & took them over to bro. Hunt. Also, "Bingham's Sandwich Islands" as a present to him but to be lent to Messrs. D. & Lyman. Harvey Rogers & Miss Elizabeth Andrews have broken out to day with the measles, & so have several natives. This evening S.S. monthly concert at bro. Castle's conducted by bro. Hunt. He alluded to his figure at the last meeting about the meeting of the waters of the Mississippi & Missouri. To night he spoke of a mountain's representing a good man & an ice berg, a wicked man, & exorted(?) the children to seek to be like a mountain, which drew the water from the clouds & fertilized the valleys & plains.

This day the Privy council agitated the going out of Lot & Al. but defered it till the return of bro. Armstrong which will probably be about the first of Nov. This evening Lorrin has called & I have lent him my Book Keeping, by Colt. Messrs Lee & Bishop have called. The Elele, No. 9. comes out to day & it had my 4th piece to teachers.

Wednesday Oct. 11 48

Yesterday bro. Hunt sailed for California in the Honolulu, Capt. Newell. In the evening I attended the Marine Temperance Meeting appointed by bro. Damon. Many young sailors were present, & twelve came forward and signed the Pledge. Capt. a pious man of the Warren, made some good remarks, & so did bro. Andrews who had the Chair, & bro. Damon. On our way up I said something to him about Mr. Paty. I took out sister Ives last evening & this to ride. To day bro. S.L. Andrews arrived in the Chance. Prepared something for teachers yesterday & today. Several are being taken down with the measles. Our natives have the whopping(!) cough.

Thurdsay Oct. 12 '48

This day is the 28th anniversary of Horace Davis Cooke's birth & the 12th anniversary of his death. This morning I read in my old journal what I penned at that time. On the 13th his remains were conveyed from Newark N.J. to Danbury, Conn. & the next day committed to their mother earth, to await the final Judgment.

This afternoon at 2 o'clock the boys accompanied me to the cemetery of the chiefs to accompany the remains of Mr. Richards on board a sloop which was to convey them to Lahaina. But. we were too late & so we followed the truck of the carriage to the vessel & reached there as they were carrying the coffin on We soon went into the custom House, & while there had a board. small English schooner "Amelia" about as large as the Honolulu, pointed out to us, which vessel had just come in & reported as mutiny on board. She had sailed from Mazatlan for Hongkong with \$300,000 on board, & about a fortnight since Oct. 3rd the crew rose up & killed the Capt. & two mates, & had taken possession of the money & vessel 2 days. The wife of the passenger, Mr. Ceok & maid were on board & two young sailors, who, while the crew were intoxicated rose up & killed three ring leaders & then had brought the vessel in here. The money has been put into the care of Govt & Dr. Judd sent for a gun which had been lent to Mr. Douglass to be used by the watchmen. See Polynesian Oct 14 '48.

This evening I commenced reading to Wm. James Peter, David, Mary El. & Em. the "History of Joseph." Henry Dimond is sick to-day with the measles. This afternoon I have read Gregory's Practice on that subject.

Sat. Oct. 14 '48

The scholars are now in their rooms reviewing their 7 questions for the week, of the Shorter Catechism. This morning I found Lot & Al. behind the carpenter's shop smoking a cigar. I talked with them a while & requested them to go to their rooms

§ think upon what I had said. This morning the other boys went to see their parents & this afternoon they went to ride with Mr. Goodale. We had a call from bro. & sister Rice & sister M.M. Smith. Mrs. C. called on bro. Andrews & found them much discouraged about their house &c.

Mr. Vida returned yesterday to the great joy of his family, & is acknowledged as Chilean consul. Mr. Ten Eyck considers himself insulted by the Govt [by] sending Mr. Shillabar as commissioner to California. The Polynesian has some news from France as late as June 29th. Much war & bloodshed. I have read some to day in my journal written while at Wilton. The "News" these days is very bitter against Govt. & missionaries. I hope it will stop at the end of the year--which will be after two more numbers. Last evening bro. Clark called to have me take charge of one service on the morrow. I agreed to attended(!) to do it or get some one to do it. This afternoon I made arrangements with bro. Rice to come down & let me to go Manoa.

Tuesday Oct. 17 '48

I have now returned from the Marine Temperance Meeting & many more present than at the meeting last week. On my way home I called for half an hour at bro. A's. & found him engaged in translating for the Elele. Yesterday & this afternoon I wrote something for Teachers. Yesterday & this morning I taught about three hours ea. day. Sabbath morning Mrs. C. went to her sabbath school. I accompanied the scholars to church & heard bro. Andrews preach from II Cor. 4:3,4, "But If our gospel be hid it is hid to them that are lost." "In whom the god of this world hath blinded §c." After this I had a school § the scholars committed the last seven verses of Mark's gospel. I read Henry's Exposition § made some remarks, also. About 2 1/2 o'clock I started on foot for Manoa § before I got to Punahou I found my horse § rode up § back. The house at Manoa was stone § nearly done off in part. I read my sermon "Quench not the spirit" to about 200. When I returned had a school with our domestics. Mrs. C accompanied the scholars to the Palace, § I § a few of them to the Chapel. It was gratifying to see so many sailors § so orderly § attentive. Last evening I attended the Seamen's Monthly concert. This evening we went to ride § called at Dr. Judd's § at bro. Smith's. Sister S. said stories were in circulation about Dr. Judd § Mr. Paty, § was astonished that we had not heard any thing about it. Yesterday noon Mr. Fuller § bro. Clark called upon us. Heard that some of the Amelia's papers had been found § that she would go on to Hongkong.

Mrs. Hooper confined with a son.

Wed. Oct. 18 '48

This morning I called on Mr. Boardman & he said he was much obliged to Mrs. C. for sending word to Mrs. Jasper not to expose Mrs. Abell's babe to the Whopping cough nor to the measles.

This afternoon I have arranged my papers & copied two of my communications to teachers fr. the Elele, because bro. Rogers had destroyed the manuscripts. This afternoon the sisters met at bro. Hall's to sew for Dr. Andrews, who will sail in a few days for home. Mrs. C. did not return in season to ride & the horse stood a long time at the door. Just as I was going to order the natives to take the horse from the wagon Lydia rolled a hoop & run under his head, which frightened him & he ran with the wagon nearly round the yard, when it went against a Kou tree overturned the body & hinge wheels, broke the collar strap & he went with nothing but a head stall, into the children's yard. No one injured & nothing broken but the reins & bridle. A very narrow escape however for Lydia.

Thursday Oct. 19 '48

The streets of Honolulu indicate that many are confined to their houses from sickness of the measles &c. This morning E1. & Em. were taken with fever & this afternoon Peter was taken down. Dr. Rooke remarked to day that Leleihoku was not yet out of danger, & that Moses had a bad cough. Two of bro. Armstrong's children taken sick to-day.

Mr. Dillon denies the news from France published in the last Polynesian, & was to give later intelligence in the "News". For several days I have felt not very well. Want of exercise perhaps is the reason. Learned to-day that the King had been made an Hon. Member of the Board by the people of Molokai, & several ministers in the States also.

Friday Oct. 20 '48

We have heard to day from bro. Ives who has returned that bro. Armstrong does not think of returning in less than 4 weeks. He has returned as far as Lahaina & is to visit Maui & Molokai. Learned to day that a committee of six, chosen by the Privy council to examine charges (16) against Dr. Judd, have declined officiating. They were Judge Lee, John Ii, John Young, Paki, Kekuanaoa, &C. The first class in Arithmetic have reached Ratio a third time. This afternoon wrote something for native which I gathered fr. "Abbotts T." & "Teachers Manual" on Writing. This evening Peter ma have finished first Vol. of Massachusetts Vol. of Boys & Girls Library.

Recd to-day a circular issued by Mr. J. Fuller for a Honolulu Seminary to commence on Wed. 25th inst. at the house of Mr. Jarvis. Terms \$8, \$10 \$12, for drawing only \$6. I think he has flattering prospects. May he be blessed in it.

Sat. Oct. 21 '48

This morning we received a letter from Mrs. Pogue & I answered it. Soon after I went to assist bro. Rogers in reading first proof sheet of Elele No. 10, which contains my 5th Article to Teachers--Laws & Obedience. This afternoon I thought of going to bro. Parker's as I heard he had the rheumatism, but Mrs. C. discouraged me. Lot asked me for the wagon horse to ride & I supposing that Mr. Goodale was out there consented. Alexander started to ride with Mr. G. & Wm. & went into Mr. Dominis to say that he had no horse for the Misses Mott, & he staid there & rode I have sent A1. to his room to stay till he acknowledges with them. his fault & ask forgivness(!). Lot I sent to his room to stay all the evening. All have gone to their rooms to review their lesson for the week in Westminster Shorter Catechism. All except one of our domestics are sick. There are six in Mrs. Tibbey's family quite unwell. Leleiohoku is considered quite dangerous. Heard today that Dr. Rooke was sick & could not visit his patients. This evening I feel very irritable & discouraged. O when will

any of our scholars be converted! Am I the Achau in the camp. If I am, o Lord! forgive me. To-morrow will be the Lord's day. May I be in the Spirit.

9 o'clk. About an hour since we heard a great wailing & upon inquiry found it was for Leleiohoku. He died about 8 o'clock at the house of Kekauonohi & the wailing continues & probably will through the night. Alas for his soul. May it be the means of starting our children, & leading them to repentance. Alexander has sent in a letter acknowledging his offence & pleading for forgiveness.

Dr. Andrews has just been in, & said they were not going to Kailua & Kealakekua.

Tuesday Oct. 24 '48

Lord's day morning we did not get up very early, & some of our domestics were not able to come out. Yesterday all gave out & we had to be our own stewards & cooks, housemaids. Mrs. C. did not go out to her S.S. Lord's day morning. When we were ready for church we called to see the corpse at Kekauonohi's & there we met the king & wife, Alapai & a few others. I made some remarks while standing around his bed, at which their majesties wept. Hopkins was there, also. Bro. Clark preached all day & had only 400 hearers in the morning & less than a hundred in the afternoon. Text I Cor. 2:6-8 A.M. In the P.M. Prov. "The path of the just is as the shinning(!) light &c". In the evening he preached at the palace, after which Mrs. C. & some of the scholars went to the chapel. At noon I had my S.S. as usual & the children commenced Luke Chapt. 1, ver 1-7. Also, Catechism in the morning.

Yesterday morning I had my school but not so early as Mrs. C. had none. At evening Wm. was taken down but very usual. During the day I read another proof sheet of No 10. Tried sick. a good deal during the day to get Leleiohoku's birth day but did not succeed till in the evening. Dr. Rooke told me that it was engraved on his coffin that he was born March 21-1821. Last evening retired much fatigued. Sunday night Sarai was taken down. To day John Ii has been better. James, Peter, Ly. Em. & El. have had their worst day. Most of the Chiefs were taken down vesterday. A ship from California arrived yesterday, & Bernice & I recd letters from Mr. Lyman & some gold 6 pieces one as heavy as all the rest weighing 6 dwt. 16 gr just 1/3 oz. Mary & El. rec^d a letter to day. He was at San Francisco & said that he & Mr. Douglass together gathered \$1,400 each worth of gold in two months. This morning I milked, set a saw--sawed wood &c. Yesterday 6 were sick at Mrs. Tibbey & last evening Mary Ann was thought dangerous & I went for Dr. Hunter. J.C. Spaulding ret^d yesterday & reported that Von Pfister had been stabbed with his own dirk by a drunken Englishman. It is also stated that two others had been killed.

Thursday Oct. 26 '48

Yesterday morning & this I milked again. To day Kalahikiola has been about & worked some. Yesterday I sawed wood for exercise & to day put a new helve into the axe & split some wood. Both yesterday & to day some of the scholars acted as stewards & cooks. Lydia has been out to day. To-morrow I think James Peter Em & El. will be. High winds this evening & some rain. Lot & Al. have gone to Mrs. Dominis. Mrs. Richards has heard that Harriet is engaged to be married to a Mr. Lyman Prof. in Amhurst. Mr. Williston has offered to educate Helen & Julia Maria. Completed my 8th epistle on writing to Teachers & read it [to] John Ii. He is up & Sarai is very sick in Mr. Goodale's room.

Night before last I arose at midnight & put a mustard plaster on his bowels. Mr. Fuller commenced his school yesterday with 16 scholars. He called to day & I furnished him 6 Em. A. [Emerson's Arithmetic] 2nd part & lent him 2 3rd part.

Friday Oct. 27 '48

Heard to day that Mr. Reynolds of Lahaina, of the firm of G.W. Punchard & Co. & nephew of old Mr. Reynolds, was found dead in his bed a few days ago. He is supposed to have died of apoplexy. To day John has been taken down, El. & Em. came out to tea. This evening Lorrin A. has called. This afternoon Mr. & Mrs. Bates called & he said he would like to take Alex into his family to board & teach him law et cetera. Heard to day that Miss Elisabeth Turrill was going to the States in the Uncase with Capt. & Mrs. Gellet, & Dr. Andrews. Lot, Al, & Ber. finished "Compound Proposition" in Em's III part. John Ii came out to day to take his meals. This is the twelth(!) anniversary of my taking leave of Sunderland & riding on horse back to West Hartford 60 miles & home the next day 57 miles.

Sat. Oct. 28 '48

This morning I milked again. This forenoon I worked carpenter work. This afternoon it has rained. I have written to

Mr. Lyman. Heard to day of the death of Mrs. Bingham at Canandauga, last Feb. This evening Emma is at her father's. I am disheartened at our trials. The Lord deliver us out of them all & save us, our children & our scholars.

Monday Oct. 29 48

This morning Bernice & Joseph were taken down & Kalakiki-ola again. No domestics except Naolulu to help, so I Milked, sawed wood & split it, built a fire in the oven, & spent the forenoon about the cook Room. This afternoon finished my letter to Mr. Lyman, & wrote a little native to teachers on Arithmetic. Mrs. Cooke is almost worn out with care. This evening Juliette & Mary Annis are feverish. Moses is very sick with the whoopping(!) cough &c. Yesterday morning bro. Clark had but about 300 hearers. He preached from Acts 14:22, P.M. 1 Cor. 3-1-12 to about 120 hear-During the day John Ii worked to make a coffin for an old ers. woman, Kaiui, & after supper I assisted him & attended her funeral. In the evening no meeting at the palace. Some accompanied me to hear bro. Damon from 1 Sam. 3:20. A sailor had been buried who fell over board & was drowned. He alluded to the Triton & to the Amelia troubles. Dr. Rooke reported yesterday from Mr. Reynolds that natives were dying at Hilo 200 pr. week, & today that many were dying here at Honolulu.

Tuesday Oct. 31 '48

Last night Hooliliamanu died, & 7 others in his neighborhood. Today I have had no school & have done much as yesterday. To day Lot & Al. & Mary & Vic. are taken down, also Martha. Kinau not so well to day, a tendency of his disease to his head. Sarai improving slowly. Last evening after retiring had a call from bros. Emerson & Clark. This day closes another month. O Lord prepare me to enter upon another.

Capt. Gillet called at the cow yard.

Wed. Nov. 1 '48

I have just returned from our evening prayer meeting at bro. Chamberlain's conducted by bro. Clark. Three Whale captains present, Capts. Gellet, Evens & Babcock & all professors of religion. Two of them made remarks. While I am writing the band are at Mrs. Dominis's. She is probably having a farewell party for Mrs. Mott & family. David the last has been taken down to day. Finished my ninth address to native Teachers. All our own children are daily threatened with the measles. Last evening we had a call from Messrs Lee & Bishop. The latter came to ask if we would attend Mr. Fuller's singing school on Thursday evening & try to make a choir for the chapel. Bro. Damon spoke this evening of a Mr. Ayers mate of the Wolga, as being very pious. Dr. Rooke was just now in & spoke of Kaiminaauao being in quite a critical situation.

Thursday Nov 2 48

All our sick are doing tolerably well. Mary Annis quite sick. Have written a letter for Dr. Andrews to be kept by Mrs. Gellet till they reach the Atlantic & then delivered to him. It speaks of our early acquaintance, his trials, our indebted to him for medical aid, & a wish that all may finally write in their language of Rev. 5.13. Monday Nov. 6 48

It is just two years this morning since Mary Annis was Her measles broke out on Sat. & to day we feel anxious that born. they do subside. Dr. Andrews, not getting away to day as they expected on account of the many ships in the harbor, called this evening to see her, & has recommended calomel & Ipicac powders-one in 3 hours. This evening our monthly concert was thin conducted by bro. Damon. Capts. Babcock, Evens & Gillett & others were present ξ made remarks. At 10 1/2 o clock A.M. we were called together at bro. Castle & had a prayer by bro. Clark, in reference to the departure of Dr. Andrews. To day I completed a letter which I began on Saturday to Samoa Mission, in which I copied 1 1/2 sheets from our Extracts & wrote one sheet (see schedule) & this evening I gave it to Capt. Babcock. I have also nursed Mary A. Yesterday Mary Dimond was very sick from her measels(!) striking in from exposure to cold. Bro Clark preached all day to fewer hearers than ever. A.M. II Cor. 5:1,2. PM I Cor. 3:9. Only two boys & two girls accompanied Mr. Goodale & me to meeting. Lot, Al, & Vic & Mary had their worst day yesterday & so did Martha & Mary Annis. Joseph & Juliette were the worse on Friday. Friday at evening we had Capt. Gillett & Mrs. Gillett. On Saturday Dr. Andrews & George dined with us & he filled a tooth for Mrs. While he was doing it I wrote an introductory letter for Dr. C. A. to Charles, & afterwards made it for others. Saturday night & last night much disturbed in our sleep. Learned this evening that Messrs Paty, not Dr. Judd, were seeking to get natives to go to California. Mrs. C. received a letter from Mrs. Richards, to day. Mr. Gower returned to day & Mr. Sea to Lahaina. Sent to Depository a letter for aunt Smith, Stockbridge, Fanny & Charles & 7 Polynesians to go by Tsar.

Tuesday Nov. 7 '48

This is the first anniversary of the death of bro. Richards. This morning, after watching a considerable during the night we did [not] arise so early as usual. All our sick were much better except Mary Annis, who was so much worse this noon that I went to the king's for Dr. Rooke, for the first time for our own children since the prevalence of the epidemic. After Dr left & she grew no better, Mrs. C. Ventured to give her some calomel Ipicac & Magnesia powder & she has slowly improved by it.

After breakfast I wrote down several names of friends in Conn. N.Y. &c. & went to give them to Dr. Andrews. He had gone on board & I, falling in with bro. Ives prevailed upon him to accompany me on board. We did not find bro. A. & Capt. G. for half an hour, & we visited with Mr. Gillett & Capt. Turner of the Saml Robertson. We saw bro. A's large state room, called at Mr. Boardman. Since dinner have written a letter to bro & sister Seeley, & planned one for Mr. Goodale's father, Deac. David Goodale, Marlboro, Ms.

Thursday Nov. 9 '48

Yesterday forenoon was devoted to writing the above letter. After dinner I felt unwell & did not do much. Mary Annis improved some ye[s]terday & also to day. Yesterday evening I went to our weekly prayer meeting. Last night as well as night before I watched some. To day I feel very much cast down. Went out this morning to visit some among the natives. Al. & Lot came out. Mr. Armstrong has returned. Friday Nov. 10 '48

Last night I slept long & well without being disturbed by Mary Annis, Mrs. C. taking the entire care of her. To day I have not felt well, & so I have kept myself in the house taking care of Mary Annis & read my bible, in native & English, also Grammer. Lot & Al. came out to dinner for the first time. This morning about 10 o'clock Kaiminauuao died. Had she lived till 10 o'clock this evening, she would have [been] just 3 yrs. & 2 ds. old. This afternoon, seeing Lot & Al. so light & trifling I went & talked with them a few minutes in a very solemn manner--saying that God last year visited the Is. in mercy but now he was doing it in apparent wrath. Had called Leleiohoku, Kaiminaauao, & might soon take some of us, &c. &c.

Mrs. De Fienne babe died last night.

Monday Nov. 13 '48

Saturday I kept the house most of the day. Near noon I visited Moses, & found him better than I expected. Read the 57th Psalm & prayed with him. On my return called at the Polynesian Office & at the Financier's office & found the latter had, as a clerk, Kuluwaihua's son of 13 years. The day was rather boisterous & all the scholars remained at home. Saturday night we all retired quite early. Yesterday morning it was pleasant, & all went to church except David, who still had some fever, & Al. who had sore eyes. Bro. Armstrong preached fr. Job. 14:1. It was pleasant to hear him again. Bro. Clark did not go out because of the sickness of his babe Albert B. There were more out than the sabbath before. In the afternoon there was no preaching, a meeting of ch. members. After dinner John Ii & I went out to adminster medicine & advice to the sick, most of whom were afflicted with a diarrhea. We went in & about the yard of Kaluwahinemui. Mr. G. & Mrs. C. went to the chapel at noon.

Malo, Leleiohoku's kahu died, & buried today. In the evening we all retired early after singing some. This morning some of our domestics were sick, & I went to milk. After breakfast Wm. Peter & James accompanied me to see Aipuaa & to give him & others some pia. Sent home & got half a pail full, & so we went round, giving some of it as food, & some of it as a clyster. This afternoon we went down towards the sea. Not so bad as I expected to find them, tho' someone was sick in almost every house. Before we started, Bro. & sister Smith called. Sarai's father's wife died, this afternoon, in the house near us. Pikoi lost his second son, Kapile, about noon, Kuakini died. Mary Annis has appeared as one almost entirely well. Did not go out this evening to S.S. on a/c of the evening air.

Tuesday Nov 14 48

This forenoon I did not go out: helped bro Rogers make Pills, for the diarrhea, of 1 part calomel, 3 opium, & 4, Ipecac. After dinner visited nearly all that we visited yesterday, gave out 15 doses of Dovers powders some were made better by my pia yesterday some refused my medicine entirely. Gave Aipuua some Dovers powders. Sent pia to some who were destitute. Quite cold this evening--77°. Thursday Nov. 16 '48

This day is David's twelth(!) anniversary of his birth. Yesterday morning I went to see Aipuaa & others in his yard & in the next found some better & others worse. In the afternoon I sent for the horse to go to Waikiki, but they got the wagon horse, so I called up there to exchange. I did not spend more than an hour there. I began at the first cocoanut grove & visited about 20 houses. To one young mother I gave a dose of calomel. I was proposing to go up there this morning, but my horse escaped during the night & I could not go. Visited a few families near the sea-shore. Went into the well to stop up the joint in the pump with white-lead. This afternoon, sent for "Strawberry", & went out to look for Star. This morning it rained & so it does this evening. Last evening I did not go out to meeting. The king was taken down to-day, & Moses was worse. Emma went down, yesterday, to help her mother. The hooping? cough is becoming more prevalent.

Friday Nov. 17 '48

This morning I arose earlier than usual & had my season of prayer & reading before breakfast, expecting to go to Waikiki immediately after breakfast. Soon I was told that one of our cows just come over from Waialua & had got into the mire near the cow pen & had been there all night. I found she was an old cow that we bought of Hannaah(!) Holmes in '40, was very poor & hardly worth trying to get out. At bro. Hall's suggestion, we fastened ropes to her & drew her out with a yoke of oxen. This evening she had not got up till Peter & I raised her partly up where she went eating grass. About 10 o'clock I started with my dinner in my hat & have been absent all day, until all my medicines were gone. I visited every house till I reached the house where the children have been accustomed to bathe in the sea. Lot & Al. are both troubled with ague & fever. Kaili, of Waikiki died to day. Aipuaa died last night.

Sat. Nov. 18 '48

This morning I arose quite early & went over to assist in getting the old cow. After staying awhile, & not being able to get any assistance, I returned & waited till after breakfast. I then went & we soon had her on her feet, but we were nearly an hour in getting her home, which was very fatiguing. This afternoon I attempted to mend up the harness, but it was so badly broken that I gave it up for a harness maker. Lot, Al, David & John are not entirely recovered. To night I feel almost sick myself.

Monday, Nov. 21-48

Yesterday was the Lord's day, & I arose earlier than usual, that I might have more time for my devotions. At the season for meeting, only eight of our scholars attended church. Mary had a diarrhea & John too. More were at meeting than there had been for two or three sabbaths before. Bro. Clark preached from Ps. 12:1. At noon, Mrs. C. Martha & Juliette attended at the chapel. Bro. Armstrong preached in the afternoon fr. Jer. 31:18. In the evening I attended at the chapel & bro. Damon preached to quite a full house from Prov. 16:32. During the forenoon John Meek, Jr. died. This morning, Piikoi lost a

second child. It was about 4 mo. old. Yesterday, once, & today, twice, I was obliged to raise up the cow. This morning, I put up a native testament to send by Miss Elizabeth Turrill, to Mrs. Robt. W. Condit, Oswego, N.Y. I agreed with Jack, to day to give him \$1.50 pr week after this week. Sent him to find the horse (Star) which he found on the plain. Mr. Auld made a new thill for the wagon today, & a new spring for the seat. Coming from his yard into Kuke's I found our hand cart left there, by Mr. Wilcox's native, some three weeks since. Had the harness mended to day which cost a dalar. This evening monthly concert for seamen, but I did not attend. Just before sunset called, & prayed with Moses, who is a little better. Heard today that the woman I called to see on Thursday morning was getting better. Did not expect to hear that she was living.

Commenced school today with eight scholars & had a school of only one hour. Purchased a cord of wood for \$10. This is Martha's birth day but it has passed without being remembered.

Thursday Nov. 23 '48

Three days have passed and I have written nothing. Goodness & Mercy hath followed me & mine all our days. Since Monday we have had no school. I have been very busy in making repairs & fixing up the premises. Tuesday was devoted to fix the wagons & the large gate. Yesterday had the gate fixed that leads into the children's yard. Towards evening I tried "Strawberry" in the wagon & he went about as usual.

In the evening our meeting was not very interesting several spoke of discouragements & of the probable extinction of the nation. Bro. Clark, of the great number of funerals. To day I have cleaned the oil-can & got a bl. of S. Oil, 29 gals. $95 \notin (?)$. This afternoon, Mrs. C. & our children & I went to Punahou. This morning we had an invitation from bro. & sister Ives to sup with them to morrow evening, the 12th anniversary of their nuptials. We replied that we would, as it was the 12th do. of ours, also. This evening bro. Armstrong called.

Last evening he told me some of Mr. Dillon efforts to get the French Treaty altered to favor Frenchmen more in the matter of Jurors & of school-agents.

Friday Nov. 24 '48

Last night I went over to assist Mrs. Tibbey in making out her account with Capt. John Meek. Also, this forenoon. About 9 o'clock we heard that Moses was worse, & so all the children accompanied John Ii to see him. About noon I went & found him very low, as I thought, I said a few words that Jesus Christ alone could afford him assistance. He replied, "I hope so." At one o'clock I returned. Only a few of us were at home to dinner. After dinner I went to get home our old cow & found her over by the cow pen in the mud again. The domestics drew her out of the mud about a rod. About 4 o'clock Mrs. C. & I & our four children went over to bro. Ives' & met bro. & sister Dole & sister Smith, took tea & returned at dusk, & found Moses was dead, ξ that he died at 4 1/2 o'clock. Lot ξ Al. are still Emelia Keaweamahi, Moses' adopted mother died early with him. this morning.

Sat. Nov. 25 '48

Last evening, or some time yesterday I added something to my cold, & to day I have felt very irritable. Last evening I commenced a letter & wrote two pages to Dr. Andrews to go by the Huntsville. Lot, Al & Ber. have kept their rooms most of the day. This afternoon the two former visited the king. Mrs. C. & our children with Victoria Wm. & James & I visited Mr. Jasper's. Jane was unwell this morning & it was expected she would be con. [confined].

We received a letter from Mrs. Wilcox to day. The Honolulu arrived yesterday 14 ds. from San Francisco. We heard to day that Keaweamahi said she was determined to die before Moses, & she did, about 12 hours earlier. This morning I visited the house where Moses died & was grieved at the lightness of the Gov. Kekauonohi & others. This evening most of the scholars have gone to visit the corpse. Mary's mother was thought to have died this noon, but it proved to be only a swooning away.

Monday Nov. 27, 48

Yesterday was a more gloomy day than the sabbath previous. Not so many to church. All our boys & 3 girls went out in the morning. In the evening, Al. was sick. Bro. Emerson preached in the forenoon from Is. 26:9. At noon Juliette & Martha accompanied me to chapel & we heard bro. Damon preached from Ps. 1:1,2.

In the afternoon bro. Clark preached from I Cor. 3:16,17. In the evening 3 boys accompanied Mr. Goodale to the chapel. In the morning at 5 o'clock, Sarai's sister, Mary's mother died. To-day Mrs. John Paty's babe of two years old, died. This fore-

noon I had a school of a hour and a half. Lot & Al. have spent most of the day at the king's. To day I called to see Mr. Armstrong about them but got no satisfactory account of what to do. To day the Trades have been high & this evening it is quite cool. This evening a meeting was appointed at Vestry about singing. Yesterday morning while at prayers the king sent for Lot, Al, Wm. & Victoria to go over & see Moses' coffin closed. Bernice was sick yesterday & is not well to-day. Heard a letter from bro. Bishop to bro. Armstrong of a discouraging nature.

Tuesday Nov. 28 '48

To day I have had a school three hours. This afternoon Bernice accompanied us to Punahou for some butter. Commenced a letter to bro. & sister Wilcox. This is the twelfth anniversary of our leaving North Greenwich. Formerly this day has been celebrated as the day 43 [1843] when England & France recognized the Independence of the Is. but, this year on account of so many deaths it is not to be celebrated. Next week, Tuesday will be observed as a day of fasting, humiliation & prayer, in view of God's judgments among the people.

Wed. Nov. 29 '48

Last evening wrote the second page of my letter to bro. § sister W. This morning I heard that the "Huntsville" was to sail to-day, § got Mrs. C. to finish my letter to Mother M. After school, I finished my letter to Dr. Andrews § to bro. § sister W. § put up Polynesian No 28 to Charles § bro. Seeley, § no. 10 § 11 Friends to Moses Hatch, § sent them with the three letters to Messrs Makee & Author's Store(?). This evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong. I had a school today, but the scholars had no energy. To day I have made a halter of leather, for the neck of the horse. Added something to Mrs. C's letter to bro. Gulick.

Sat. Dec. 2 '48

Thursday had a school as usual. Carried the eldest three girls to ride in the wagon. Mrs. C. called at Judge An's. In the evening went into Mrs. Tibbey's to assist her in making out her account with Capt. Meek. Brought it & worked at it till 11 o'clock. Yesterday I assisted her again, & so I did last evening till I made it all come out correctly.

Last night it rained very hard, & most of the night. There have been frequent showers to-day. This forenoon I assisted bro. Rogers in getting out Elele No. 11. This afternoon I forgot our meeting at 3 o'clock. This evening I feel very low spirited.

To morrow we are expecting to celebrate the Lord's supper. Oh how illy prepared I feel for it. O Lord, prepare thy servant for all life's duties & finally receive him & his to thy heavenly kingdom.

Monday Dec^r. 4, 1848

Saturday night it rained most of the night, & so it did yesterday morning. But before church it cleared off, so that all the scholars went to church & heard bro. Clark preached from Rom. 5:12 "Sin & death". The king & queen were present but not so many of the people as the sabbath before. The report of deaths for

Honolulu & vicinity were 826, in the month of Nov. At noon, I alone of our family, went to the chapel & heard bro. Dole from II Cor. 5:8, "We Walk by faith not by sight". In the afternoon Emma returned, after an abscence(!) of a fortnight, & went to church which with Mrs. C. & our children made all our family except Sarai. Bro. Clark preached from I Cor. 3: last two verses. In the evening it rained again & we did not go to the chapel. I read an hour from "Bingham's S. Is." The communion had been postponed till next Lord's day. Meetings were appointed on Wed. of this week that being the Fast day. This morning at prayers we commenced again the catechism & mecited from verses, to make the verses even with the day of the month. At 9 o'clock, commenced school with all present except Lot & Al. & had a school of 3 hours. At noon I went to see Mr. Armstrong about Lot & Al. & he sent for Mr. Bates.

This afternoon Mr. Goodale commenced as before. Mr. Armstrong, after seeing Mr. Bates, called & said he would take Al. & board also Lot, but that he had no room for either. The boys were not at home & are to go & see Mr. A. in the morning. Told our trials to Ii & Sarai. This evening there is no monthly concert on account of rain. Judge Andrews called a short time, after which I read to the scholars several chapters in "Rasselas". Lot & Al. have their servants still to sleep in their room. Put up no. 29 Polynesian for brcs. Seeley & Montague.

Wed. Dec. 6 '48

Yesterday I was afflicted with a cold, tho I had a school, as usual. In the afternoon put up 5 Polynesians to go by the "Honolulu" for Mr. Lyman & D. Bernice finished a letter to him. I finished one to bro. Dwight. Last evening I took no supper, & after bathing my feet retired. My slumbers were not very quiet. Today I have not felt well. Last night there was much lightning & thunder--& this morning it was so wet that we did not go to meeting at 10 o'clock. I read Henry's Exposition of Joel, 2 chap. & Jonah 3rd chap. We had no dinner. At 3 o'clock the scholars went to native meeting, & we to bro. Chamberlain's. This evening at prayers bro. Armstrong came in & made some remarks. I am now about to read "Bingham's S.I." to the scholars.

Friday, Dec. 8 '48

Yesterday I had school as usual. In the afternoon I was at the Depository & heard the Sandwich Is. News read & discussed, & in the evening, read Vol. III Nos. 2 & 3 to the scholars. Bro. Armstrong has not yet succeeded in finding a boarding place for Lot & Al. The former is to be taken into Mr. Lee's office, & the latter, into Mr. Bates Office. Sent for the horees & had a ride after school. Last evening I talked to the Lot & Al. for half an hour. Last night & to day Al. has had a lame neck. Much of my time to day has been devoted to doing sums in "Double Proportion" page 144. Emerson's III Part. This morning I met Mr. Pitman at Mr. Boardman's. This evening we called to see Gov's little boy, born Nov. '48.

Sat. Dec. 9 '48

This morning I commenced a letter to sister Mary & wrote two pages. At noon, heard that bro. Smith's babe was very sick, & probably would not live. At 3 o'clock attended preparatory lecture at bro. Chamberlain's by bro. Dole from Rom. 12:1. At sunset we rode down to bro. Smith & found their child still living, but very near her end. To-day, Lot & Al. have been at the King's & this afternoon they rode out with the king & queen.

Monday Dec. 11 '48

Yesterday morning we heard that bro. Smith's little Ellen died at 3 1/2 o'clock, aged 1 yr. 8 ms. 23 days. In the forenoon all the scholars went to meeting & heard bro. Clark preach from I Pet. 3:1,2. The king & queen Dr. & Alapai, Mr. & Mrs. Jasper were present. Indeed, there were many more than for a number of Sabbaths. At noon Mrs. C. & some few went to the chapel. David took some medicine & did not go out in the afternoon. Bro. Armstrong preached but I did not go, because bro. Chamberlain had sent for me to go over & prepare the Communion table. At four o'clock bro. Dole preached from Titus 2:14, "Who gave himself for us" &c. & officiated in the distribution of the bread, & bro. Clark of the wine. A letter was read from bro. Smith appointing the funeral at 10 o'clock this morning, on account of the Communion, otherwise it would have been last evening.

Last evening five scholars accompanied us to the chapel § bro. Damon preached from Ps. 3: last verse. John Dominis was present § played the seraphena. The "Haalelio" arrived Sat. evening § yesterday Mrs. Hunt § Mrs. Tibbey rec^d very pleasing intelligence from their husbands at San Francisco. To-day bro. Hall recd a letter from Mr. Atkinson dated in Sept. that Mrs. A. had been confined § was 4 days, that the child did not live, § that a pious woman had a child a few days before § died § Mr. § Mrs. A adopted the woman's child. After an hour's school this morning Mrs. C. & I & three of our children & Wm. Ly. & Vic. went to the funeral of bro. & sister Smith's daughter, Ellen. Remarks were offered by bros. Clark, Dole. Two rooms were full. She was buried in their own little grave yard at the North of the house, which makes five little graves. This afternoon we rode to Punahou & took sister Ives. This evening our S.S. Monthly concert was conducted by bro. Armstrong, who had been all day at the palace.

Tuesday Dec. 12 '48

This day we have had frequent showers & the weather is cool. This afternoon Wm. El. Mary Em. Peter James & David commenced Olmsted's Rudiments. This forenoon Wm. & El. went through "Bankruptcy" Assessment of Taxes. Bernice got to Duodecimals. Had a composition school at noon--closed a letter to sister Mary & put up two Polynesians No 30. Heard to day that Mr. Hitchcock was to quit the Editorship of Riynesian. This afternoon Ber. Mary Em. & Vic. & Mary Annis rode in the wagon. This evening Mr. Fuller commences his Singing School, & Mr. Goodale Mrs. C. & most of the scholars have gone to be ready to assist at the chapel. This evening completed at prayers the meading of Luke with Henry's Exposition.

Thursday Dec. 14 '48

This is the 12th anniversary of our leaving Boston in the Bark, Mary Frazier, Capt Sumner, with 30 other passengers, eight of whom have died & eight others are now in the States, including Dr. Andrews now on the way. Yesterday, Lot & Al. left us

in the morning & we did not see them again till 9 1/2 o'clock & as I knew they had been at the Kings, playing Billiards I gave them rather a warm reception--I was too harsh. Yesterday, the king had an interview with Messrs Dillon, Miller, & Ten Eyck. Learned that they advised the king to put away all foreign assistants, & that the former threatened guns if something was not done. Heard that Mr. Hitchcock was going home the bearer of dispatches, & that Mr. Hopkins was to succeed him as Editor of the Polynesian. What will they not make of Mr. Hop.? This evening Mr. Hitchcock has called, saying he should sail to morrow for Valparaiso, & probably be absent a year.

Quite rainy both yesterday & to-day. No singing school this evening. This foremon the Gov's little boy which died Thursday night 12th inst at midnight was buried at Naamanu's(?)

> [The following line was written in the margin:] about this 10th Mrs. C.

The "Sandwich Is. News" of to-day is full of Dr. Judd--as many former numbers have been. Had a call fr. Mr. Parsons. Mrs. Richards & two daughters, accompanied by Mr. Taylor, arrived to day in a whaler from Lahaina. Mrs. Kinney confined 21st ult. with a daughter. Townsend, the Play actor, has returned from San Francisco as [and] is to appear again at the Theatre next Saturday night. Lot commenced to-day with Judge Lee, & both at home this evening. Last evening prayer meeting. Mrs. Clark rode with us.

Saturday, Dec. 16 '48

Yesterday morning I went for a glazier to come & put in

some glass. On my return saw Lot come out of the King's yard with a cigar in his mouth. Had a good school in the forenoon tho' Emma was not there. Called at bro. Smith's in P.M. In the evening I called at bro. Armstrong's to get him to do something to make Lot & Al. more punctual. He went to the King's & found him & the boys there. Afterwards he called here & told him much about Lot. To-day they have been more punctual but this evening they have gone. & I expect they will go to the Theatre.

This forenoon I had a school of two hours. Bernice did not attend because of her sore eye. This afternoon Mrs. C. I, & our children made a long call at Punahou. The Polynesian of to day speaks of the King's forbidding his ministers to correspond any more with Mr. Ten Eyck. This will make quite a talk downtown. Bro. Damon has the hooping(!) cough.

Monday Dec. 18 '48

Yesterday I arose quite early, & we got through with our work in season for church. I told Lot & Al. before going to church that as they were not members of the school, they might sit in the back seat at church, & they did so. Bro. Clark preached from Prov. 27:12. At noon I accompanied our own children & Mrs. C. to the chapel & heard Mr. Taylor preach fr. Ps. 90:12 "So teach us to number our days that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom". A very good sermon. In the afternoon bro Clark preached again & from 1 Cor. 4:5-7. Subject--"Boasting". Before supper read 12 pages of "Bingham's Sandwich Is." of Chap. 13th. At prayers bro. Armstrong came in & made some remarks upon repentance, & they were very good. In the evening, Lot, Al. Wm. Ber. & Mary went

to the chapel & heard Mr. Taylor fr. John 3:14. After our return before retiring, I had an opportunity to testify to Al. our great anxiety about him & Lot, & our great fears for Moses, & that if he & Lot turned out as Moses did, Mrs. C. & I would give up the school & return to the states, that I did not believe there would be a native king after the present one unless he or Lot were prepared for it, that there [their] temptations were much greater than any one's, & they could not stand against flattery, & vices without Almighty aid, that a ship all sail & no ballast wd soon be on her beams' end, that they should seek the advice & friendship of the missionaries, & try to do so as to secure their support then they would be propered here & hereafter, refering to the end of such as opposed the mission & the natives because they adhered to the mission that none would be frank with them but their teachers, & that their teachers had undergone much opposition in getting them along so far as they had, & that few princes would have submitted to teachers as they had. I acknowledged that I spoke wrong to him Wednesday evening, that he & Lot ought to keep a journal, & finally besought him & Lot to attend to religion, now. This morning they two received a lot of Moses' clothes; & Lot, Moses' horse. This noon while at dinner it began to rain, & it rained all the afternoon very hard. This forenoon had 40 lights of glass set by Nighting gale(?). Bernice did not go to school to day, on account of sore eyes. Heard through Mr. Goodale that James swore & talked bad on Saturday to Wm. Turrill, in Dr. Judd's yard. Mr. G. said at dinner that he had seen Mr. Taylor, & he would come to tea to morrow.

Tuesday Dec. 19 '48

This is the 17th anniversary of Bernice's birth day. This morning bro. Armstrong came with his complaint about the boys. & thought we ought to decipline(!) them for their bad language. After he was gone I called in Wm. who had nothing to do with it, & found out some particulars & then called in James. Peter, & David, all of whom told much the same story, putting the blame upon Wm. Turrill, who tried to get Edney Tibbey & Daniel Vida to fight, while bathing on Saturday at Kapena. James says they took Edney's part & he struck Nevins, who opened his knife to frighten Edney. Afterwards, near Dr. Judd, Wm. Turrill called James "son of a negro" & he called back & said he was the "d. son of bitch" & David also repeated the same. They also stated that Frank & Allan repeated what Wm. Turrill said. The origin of the whole appears to be an old grudge of Wm. Turrill against Edney, when both were members of Mr. Wilcox's school. This evening Mr. Taylor took tea with us & spent the evening. Mr. G. Bernice Mary, Em. & El. & Wm. went to singing s.

Thursday Dec^r. 21 '48

Yesterday morning I was late at school, because I got up late & had half of a proof sheet to read of Elele, No. 12, & this evening another half. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong. While at prayers one reed (E bars) of Aeolian would not sound. On my way home from meeting I called for bro. Rogers to come home with me & show me how to get to the reeds. He did so, & we found a little dirt had stopped the vibration. To day, at noon he took his piano to pieces, & I went over to see & learn how to take it to pieces. This afternoon I secured more firmly the pedal standard, after laying the piano on its back. Mr. Mersburg commenced instructing the girls in their time, at the suggestion of Dr. Judd. At noon he gives Wm. James, Peter & David lessons; also, Joseph. This evening the singing school was at Mrs. Dominis'. Four girls & 3 boys went. I went for them. Mr. Goodale did not go. We are still having frequent rains & very strong winds. To day I put Wm. & El. forward a little to recite with Ber. in Evolution. To-morrow, Peter's class will finish Parley's History Part II.

Sat. Dec. 23 '48

This evening has been devoted to rereading the Polynesian to Mrs. C. This forenoon I had a school. Let Wm. James, Peter & David go home to their parents. Only Peter returned to dinner. Wm. father sent a note over to have Wm. go down town with him. I replied in a pet(?), & this evening made acknowledgements to Kanaina, & got back the note. This evening there is a theatre & I fear Lot & Al. have gone tho' I could not see them if they did. Spoke to them this morning about not improving their evenings. They appeared offended. Did not ride this afternoon because I felt wrong. The Lord pardon all my follies of to-day & prepare me for the duties of the coming Sabbath.

Mr. Goodale has been appointed Superintendant of Schools for Honolulu. Heard to day of the death of bro. & sister Conde's "Mary," br. Jan 31/47. The Lord sanctify this to them & to us all of the mission. Many are afflicted with the influenza, two domestics sick; also, Joseph, Victoria & Peter. Indeed, Martha, Juliette & Mary A. have bad colds. Christmas, Monday Dec. 25 48

Saturday evening I commenced a letter to bro. & sister Conde & finished it this afternoon. Yesterday was quite a rainy Only a few out to meeting. Bro. Clark preached from 1 Sam. dav. 16:7hand's anointing David. In the afternoon bro. Armstrong preached fr. Gal. 6:7, also, in the evening at the palace. At noon eight scholars accompanied me to the chapel to hear Mr. Taylor, from Luke 14:26, 27. Mr. Fuller, who was expected to be there & commence with a new choir, was not there, tho' several of the choir were there. Bernice played upon the Serephena. In the evening it rained very hard, & only Mr. G. & I went to the chapel. Only a very few out, & they would have had no service but for Mr. Wilcox who went to Mr. D's. Mr. T. came & gave us a few interesting remarks from Paul sermon on Mar's hill at Athens Acts 17. last part. This morning early our children & scholars were up & round the house wishing others of us a "Merry Christmas." To day we have had school as usual. Bernice helped Mrs. C. bake. Yesterday, Lydia was sick & to-day Emma & Lot are ill with an influenza. This afternoon our cow got into the mire again. On Thursday last I hired a native, "Waimaka" for \$5. pr. month, & to day another at the same price.

Wed. Dec. 27 48

Have just returned from our weekly meeting at bro. Chamberlain conducted by bro. Clark, who read Luke 13:6, "Barren fig tree". School as usual both yesterday & to day. Called into bro. Rogers' yesterday & fell in with Capt. Hedges of the "Josephine" bound home in about three weeks. Bro. Rogers requested me to prepare an editorial for his next no. 13 of the Elele. Worked at it till near midnight, & added something to it to day. Judge Lee & Mr. Bishop called this evening. Monday, Lot & Al. were sick with the influenza. Al. stays at the Queen's, & to day Lot has been there.

This evening Victoria is feverish again & breathes badly. Mr. Taylor & 6 missionary children sailed this afternoon in the Kamehameha III, for Maui. Bernice has been & is very busily employed in preparing dresses & bonnets for Vic. & Ly. for the funeral on Saturday. The wind & rain have abated some to might.

Friday Dec. 29 '48

Yesterday morning before school I went down town & called at bro. Armstrong's, Dr. Judd's office & at Robinson & Co. ship In the afternoon I wrote up my book at Dep^y. In the evening vard. wrote up my accts. Last night both Mrs. C. & I were sick with colds, & also to day. After school we rode up to Punahou. Bernice went with us. Many of the natives & foreigners are afflicted with the Influenza. Our school closed to day for the term ξ for the year. Bernice, Wm. & El. are at Cube Root Part III, Emerson--Peter's class finished to day compound Division, Part II, & Parley 2nd Book of History & Mitchell's Geography & Atlas. Victoria's class leave off at the Blind Boy Worcester, III Part. Sent \$1.50 to Mr. Fuller to day because he over paid me for 6 Arithmetics In settling up my accounts I find I am plus aout \$40. This II. evening I have called at the king's & saw him & Alexder(!) both on beds & in the same room. Lot quite sick last night.

Sat. Dec. 30 1848

This day closes another week, month, & year. At noon we went to the funeral of Leleiohoku, Moses, & Kaiminaauao. They tried to display great pomp but my soul loathed the whole affair. To-day we have been the subject of prayer by the mission. My cold is worse to day than any day yet. At dinner, bro. & sister Dole dined with us; & so did Mr. & Mrs. Jasper. Last evening James was taken sick & did not go to day. Al. & others did not attend the funeral.

Lord's day Dec. 31 '48

Last night I sweat some, & to day have felt a little better. This has been a good day to my soul. I have enjoyed the preaching all day. I lay awake last night till after midnight, thinking about Lot & Al. & of Moses & Leleiohoku's death, & of the probable influence Mr. Hopkins exerted over them. I endeavored to cast my burden upon the Lord.

Was greatly pleased, both yesterday & to day, with a letter of advice from Payson to a young clergyman, about being nothing. I read it to Mrs. C. & she replied that it was just as she felt. I confessed that I had not arrived at that standard of perfection. Payson says, If we go to God with our burdens & are not relieved, it is evidence that we have not prayed in faith. This morning only a very few hearers at church. Waimalu preached fr. Ps. 5:11. This afternoon not so many as in the morning. Ii preached fr. John 20:15. Bro. Damon preached all day Ez. 21:27. John-- Him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out. Mr. Fuller led the singing(?). Ber. played at noon & John O. Dominis at evening.

No chiefs to meeting to day.

Monday, January 1-1849.

Last night at 12 o'clock I awoke & heard the music of the Band. I turned over & wished my dear companion a "happy New Year". Last evening Mr. Goodale sent in to our own children 18 vols. of "Boys' & Girls Library" as a present for Christmas & New Year. With these & other children's books they commenced to day a Children's Library. To day I have had no school. Just before dinner I went & called on all our Missionary families to wish them a "happy new year".

This afternoon I read the Polynesian of Sat. to Mrs. C. I felt as if the whole affair about Mr. Ten Eyck, & Dr. J's getting the manuscripts was a mean affair. This afternoon bro. Armstrong called & we talked about Al. & Lot staying at the King's--also about our leaving the school if they could get some one to take it. Also, about Hopkins' treatment of me on Saturday at the funeral in sending word to me to leave the children & take my place among the foreigners. I told John Ii the same. Our children all were engaged this afternoon in making candy of mols. & I assisted them in it.

Had a letter from bro. Dwight.

This evening Bernice & Mary accompanied Mr. Goodale and me to the Monthly concert conducted by bro. Damon, who gave us some interesting accounts of missionary societies in England & roo elsewhere, remarking we were to apt to walk by sight & not by faith. This evening, John O. Dominis & Mr. Crabb here called. To morrow evening the singing school is to be at Mrs. Dominis. Wed. Jany. 3 '49

Yesterday we had another wet day, & there was no Singing at Mrs. D. It was Emma 13th Birth day. Commenced another term. Peter's class commenced Parley's History, Part III in A.M. also, Smith Grammer in P.M. Victoria's class commenced at the Blind Boy, Worcester Part III. James is still unwell & occupies Al's room. Joseph has had sore eyes for a few days--Ly. had an ear ache. This afternoon I prepared Writing books of ruled foolscap by cutting in two, & putting 1/4 p(?) in each book.

This evening I rode to Punahou for a cart to morrow to draw a load of Wood, also, to see my horse keeper & make him provide better food. This evening, bro. Clark conducted our meeting & read Hab. 3. Prayers by Mr. Wilcox & Goodale. Yesterday I fixed the pump in children's yard. Sister Lowell Smith made a long call upon Mrs. C. This noon I fixed Wm. seat: that which was once Moses'. I have done the same many times. Recd some butter both fr. Punahou & from Mrs. Emerson. To the latter Mrs. C. wrote a note & sent some white sugar.

Firday Jany. 5 '49

Yesterday morning at the close of my school, I had a writing school, giving all the scholars, except Wm. & El. copies from Foster's writing Book No. I. At noon went to the Depository & they had just received a package of letters from Boston, pr. sloop of war, Dale, Capt. Rudd, direct from San Francisco, or Mazatlan. It contained a long general letter dated July 19-48 from the secretaries, one ea. for bro. Hunt, Hitchcock & Wilcox. At 2 o'clock we met to hear it read at bro. Chamberlain & were

very very much surprised at its contents, because it offored(!) to place us on a different footing, & orders us to have a Genl. Meeting very soon, & discuss thoroughly the propositions proposed for our acceptance, or rejection. Juliette went to bro. Smith early in the forneoon to stay the remainder of the day with little Emma. After the reading of the genl letter Mrs. C. & I & our remaining children went to bro. Smith's to supper, while there Mrs. Vida & daughter & Mr. Janion called upon bro. Smith's. Read both yesterday & this evening fr. History of England. James went to school to day. Bernice was called for at noon by Elizabeth Judd & Andrews & she accompanied them, on horse back, to spend the day night & tomorrow. This afternoon & evening, it is quite showery.

To day bro. Rogers has been engaged in setting up type to print the general letter, that it may speedily be sent to all for reflections awhile & then decide when our general meeting shall take place. Learned to day that Hopkins was nominated for Editor of Pol. by Doct. Judd, which accounts for his feeling [in] the Editorial of last week.

Sat. Jan. 6 '49

This day has been very rainy. The forenoon I spent not a little of it at the Printing Office & assisted bro. Rogers in getting out the 12 first twelve pages of the letter. This afternoon we read the proof. During the day I have written to Mother Montague, about the general letter, & our purpose to leave our school. This afternoon, Bro. Dwight arrived from Lahaina in the Kamehameha III & called upon us tho' he is to stay at bro. Ag. Yesterday, bro. Chamberlain was taken quite ill again. Bernice is still at Dr. Judd's & Emma has gone at her father's. The editorial of the Polynesian to day is "sui generis". It advocates an increase of the ministry of the King.

Monday Jan. 8 '49

I have just returned from the S.S. Monthly concert conducted by bro. Dwight, who read Eccl 12 & bro. Castle read some dying advice fr. bro. Chamberlain. At noon bro. C. had a turn of vomiting blood & it was expected he was about to bid us farewell. This afternoon I sat by his bedside an hour or more. Yesterday, it cleared off, & we were able except Vic. to go to church all day. Emma did not return till this morning. Bernice returned yesterday noon in season to go to the chapel. Saturday Mrs. C. worked very hard & did not sleep well. Yesterday morning bro. Clark preached from Hab. 3:2. A few only present. King & Queen, but none other of the household. In the afternoon bro. Dwight preached from Jer. 17:7. It was hemahema. In the evening he preached at the chapel fr. Col. 3:2--very good. At noon bro. Damon preached well from Ps. 37:1-5. John Dominis played but no Mr. Fuller was there. This morning, while at school, bro. Armstrong called and said that he was going to bring up the subject of the boys boarding with us again; and likewise, said he should mention our wish to leave the school, by & by. This evening he has told us that the Privy council decided to build a house for Lot & Al. in Mr. Bates's yard, & that they must remain on board with us till it was done, that the chiefs & especially the King said we must hold on--that Dr. Judd said Lot & Al. had better not come back. Bernice told Mrs. C. to day that

Dr. Judd asked her how she would like to board six months, or so with them. He said as much, yesterday, to Mrs. C. when he returned with Bernice. He wishes to have the direction of every thing. Kanaina wishes to get Wm. out, so says bro. Armstrong. We feel discouraged, but the Lord can encourage us. Heard to day that Dr. Smith's 3^d daughter Arrabella was dead.

Friday Jan. 12 49

The week thus far has passed rapidly away. Tuesday it rained all day & that night immense quantities of rain fell. Recd a letter fr. Minister of Public Instruction. Bro. Dwight came in & spent an hour, & I said to him that because people talked so much about him & Bernice we thought it not expedient for him to stay with us during next general meeting. At 3 o'clock a few of us, bros. Smith, Castle, Hall, Ives & Dimond, met at the Depository, & discussed the time for general meeting, & finally decided that Wednesday the 4th of April was the proper time, & such a notice accompanies the general letter.

That same day read proof with bro. Castle, of the 2nd form of 12 pages of general letter. That evening read a 2nd proof of same form. I also set a few lines of type on that day, & the day following. Bro. Dwight sat up that night with bro. Chamberlain & was to breakfast with us the following morning, but he did not because he slept. Wednesday forenoon it rained still, & during the night previous several fathoms of our adobie wall between our yard & the children's fell down. At noon the front side of our cook room all fell down, & so did a part of horse house. In the afternoon I assisted bro Castle count \$500 in quarters & \$500 in dollars & halves. That evening our meeting was at bro. Clark's & conducted by him. Yesterday the printing of the general letter was finished & distributed to the families. The day was pleasant but the wind was from the sea & the several vessels ready for sea could not get out. Yesterday while Mrs. C. was washing several fathoms of our high wall at the back of the yard fell into the yard. Last evening I read Henry VIII to the children from Goldsmith's abridged His. of England. On Tuesday it was decided that Lot & Al. should go in the Kamehameha III to Hilo, accompanied by Namakeaha & wife--also, by Mr. Pitman & wife. They did not sail till this evening & bro. Dwight is to accompany them to Lahaina. By him the general letter was sent for Maui & Molokai. The vessel took some for Hilo, & another vessel some for West Hawaii.

My school this week has been better than usual. This afternoon bro. Rogers called & requested me to write a few lines for the Elele to accompany the order of Procession for the funeral of Leleiohoku, Moses & Maiminaauao. I prepared a page of letter sheet. Soon our horses came & I harnessed the wagon horse & attempted to drive him to the door while yet walking, but he started & [to] run, threw me down near the front door, knocked down little Juliette, who had just come out to get into the wagon, & passed through, upon a run, the door into the children's yard, & round behing(!) the Carpenter's shop where the left wheel struck a kukui tree, which broke the right thill & both draw ropes, & when he got behind the house I was ready to catch him. Juliette was not hurt, but I bruised my right knee & elbow. It was very providential that no one was seriously hurt & that the wagon was no more broken. The wheels on the left side went over some small mounds of earth which startled the horse.

Monday Jan. 15-49

Saturday forenoon was spent at the printing office reading proof sheet of Elele, No. 13, & the evening in reading a second proof of the 1st & last pages. That day carpenters came to work at the cook room, & today, they finished it. Late in the afternoon I went & shaved bro. Chamberlain & also this morning. Saturday evening I read the Polynesian to Mrs. C. & was much pleased with the editor's remarks about "Hospitals for Natives." For a few mights it has been quite chilly. Thermometer 63 & 64. Yesterday morning we arose early, & all prepared for meeting. When we went to meeting we found there was to be a communion of all the church. Bro. Clark preached from Is. 66:2. I did not stay to the communion, but went with the scholars to the chapel & soon Mrs. C. followed. Bro. Damon preached from I Cor. 15:2. In the evening he preached from Lep. 3:14. About the valley of decision. In the afternoon we all heard Kuke preach. After meeting I read ten pages of Bingham's Sd. Is.

Last night was obliged to get up, § to day I have felt unwell. Before I had got through my season of devotion bro. Chamberlain sent for me to shave him, § bro. Castle to call at noon at his house to see him § bro. Hall, § hear their respective letters to Mr. H. Hill § to Mr. Anderson. They both were about the general letter just received § anticipated what might be done by the mission at our next general meeting. This afternoon I read a 2nd proof of the Elele No 13, the two inside pages. I have also read parts of the General letter to Mrs. C. Just then bros. Armstrong § Damon called to see Ii about some land at Nuuanu, that he had been holding on to for our school. I told them he (Ii) need not do that as the school would be broken up & as bro. Armstrong said again that he would like to have Bernice go to Mr. Fuller's school. I took it as a ref[]ection upon us- - & charge him & Dr. with being selfish about it. He took it quite hard, & Mrs. C. was exceedingly tried by my abruptness. To night I am to sit up with bro. Chamberlain, a part of the night. Things have not gone quite so pleasantly as common. Bernice & Mary have had an invitation to attend a party to morrow evening at Mr. Ten Eyck's.

Tuesday Jany. 16 49

Last evening I went to sit up with bro. Chamberlain & returned at 3 o'clock this morning. At midnight he had a coughing spell & did not rest well the remainder of the night. To-day he has been still more unwell. I returned at 3 o'clock & slept till 9 o'clock this morning. Bro. Castle called to tell me about bro. Clark wishing his house & the offer of Govt. to him about the Polynesian. Bro. Armstrong called this morning & proposed several plans about the school & urged us to hold on & said we might have a salary of \$1500. To day I have seen bro. Hall & he has given me the substance of his letters to Mr. Hill.

Friday Jany 19 '49

Those projects of bro. Hall, which have kept him awake for so many nights, kept me from sleep a part of Tuesday night. Bro. Castle called upon me & said he had the Editorship of the Polynesian offered to him & so had bro. Hall; but, both rejected them, as they should. Yesterday, bro. Castle showed me a correspondence between him & bro. Clark about the occupancy of the house occupied by bro. Castle in which they refer it to general meeting.

Wednesday afternoon called & shaved bro. Chamberlain. Also translated into native a Table of British Sovereigns (36) from Wm. the conqueror, from "Youth's Cabinet" for Elele. This afternoon read proof of New Testament first 12 pages. Wednesday we heard that Mr. Green & family had arrived. They are at Dr. Judd's, & to-day I saw him at Printing Office. Wednesday evening our meeting was at bro. Clark's & he conducted it. Last evening & to night, I read to the children Goldsmith's History, Cromwell & Charles II.

Bernice has gone to spend to morrow at Mr. Bates'. Bro. Armstrong understands that I may take bro. C. place in Depository. Bros. Smith & Bishop like the general letter.

Sat. Jan. 20 49

Last night I did not rest well--got up & wrote a while. This morning I called at bro. Castle's & bro Hall's. Shaved bro. Chamberlain about noon. It has rained most of the day. Bro. Armstrong called & proposed that our school should be united with Mr. Fuller. I told him we had thought something of the same. This evening Mr. Goodale spoke as if he should not like to be united with Mr. Fuller.

Monday Jan. 22 49

Saturday night it rained all night & so it did yesterday morning but, just before meeting it ceased & we went to meeting.

Only a few present among whom were the King & Queen, bro. Green. Bro. Clark preached from Ps. 32:2. Only a hand full at chapel None in the evening. No meeting in afternoon. Read one of Burden's sermon to the scholars. In the evening read Bingham's S.Is. Bernice & Emma returned this morning. This forenoon Mr. Fuller visited our school, also Mr. Hill an Eng. Traveller(?). Mr. F. is elated with the idea of uniting the schools. This evening drew up a plan of business for Depository.

Wed. Jan. 24 '49

Yesterday morning I went to shave bro. Chamberlain & sister C. requested me to pray with the family. Bro. C. began to cough & I did not shave him till noon. Bros. Clark & Castle came in & he exhorted us to consecrate ourselves to Christ, & that if he was to die & all the brethren were present he would exhort them them(!) thus & so. In the midst of this I left to begin school.

In the afternoon I wrote for the Elele, more communications to teachers. Ruth took dinner with us. Saw some boys playing cards in the street & took some of their cards away. Last evening bro. Dimond called & wished to think of entering into business with him. I gave him no encouragement. Mr. Wilcox called. Retired at 8 o'clock to get up at midnight to set up with bro. C. Did so, but found bro. Ives there & returned. This morning bro. C.B. Andrews arrived from Molokai & is to stay at bro. Clark's. Recd for Mrs. C. & Bernice, ea. a letter from bro. Dwight. After dinner bro. Green called & sat about an hour. Went down town & at Mr. Boardman's saw Capt. Hill of the Rhone. He expects to sail tomorrow for China & from thence back to San Francisco.

This evening our meeting was conducted by bro. C.B. Andrews at bro. Clark's. Mr. Henderson present. To day Dr. Judd was sent for to go to Waialua for Mrs. Emerson. Heard to day that several had heard of my thought to take bro. Chamberlains place at the Depository.

This is the 25th anniversary of my sister Catharine's death.

Friday Jan. 26 '49

This is the 44th anniversary of my sister Sarah's birth day. It has rained much both yesterday & to-day. Bro. Chamberlain continues to be comfortable. The News of yesterday comes out about the mission having a mortgage on Carranave's stores, wharf, &c.

Yesterday afternoon I read 2nd form proof sheet to the New Testament in native. Last evening & this read Goldsmiths history of England. Ber. Wm. & El. began "Equidifferent series" Emerson III Part. Yesterday Juliette visited Emma Smith.

Thursday Feb. 1 '49

Another month has dawned upon me, & the 19th anniversary of my leaving my native place for N. York, & falling in with a Rev. Mr. (!) who urged upon me the salvation of my soul. Last Saturday I shaved bro. Chamberlain, also on Tuesday morning. Saturday, I called at bro. Ives & spent an hour or more. In the afternoon I helped bro. Castle count some money recd on Casanave's mortgage \$3,000 pr. Mr. De Finnes. Spent the evening in reading the "Polynesian", also the "news". More said in the former about the theatre & in favor of it, than in fav. of Government. Sabbath day was a very pleasant day, all day & many out to church. Bro C.B. Andrews preached in the morning from Rom. 8:3, also, at the chapel, at noon, to many children from Phil. 1:21. In the afternoon, bro. Clark preached. In the evening bro. Damon about the vision of wheels in a wheel & a throne above it by Ezekiel. Just after the afternoon service I read 12 pages of "Bingham S.I." In the afternoon the Rhone, Capt. Hill, sailed for China. Monday afternoon & evening completed my 10th communication to the teachers. Read also proof sheet of Elele No. 14. Tuesday morning Mrs. C. commenced drawing & painting school. Bro. Andrews called in to tea & bro. Hall spent the evening.

Yesterday was the 14th anniversary of Wm. birth day. In the afternoon went with the boys to sail but could get no boat, & so we called on board the "Connecticut", lately repaired at \$5,000 expenses Capt. Penhallow about to sail for Valparaiso with \$30,000 worth of oil. While there heard that the Levampone(?), Capt. Hastings had arrived 154 ds. from Boston & when I reached home found letters from bro. & sister Wilcox, at Ridgefield & from niece Elizabeth & her husband. Many letters from the states were received by the Mission. Meeting conducted [by] bro. Clark. Capt. Thales present, his wife & two children board at bro. Rogers. Today I read Warren Chamberlain's letters to his parents, dated Jan & Feb. 48. This afternoon I have commenced a llth Comⁿ to Teachers.

A great rage among the natives for going to California. This evening I purpose to call at Mr. Johnstone's. Sat. Feb. 3 '49

Last evening we visited with the girls at bro. Clark's. This morning shaved bro. C. commenced a letter to bro. & sister Wilcox. This afternoon assisted bro. Castle count pistareens, \$1700. This morning early Jane had a little son. Lot & Alexander returned from Hilo in the Kamehameha III. Read sister Dole's letters from Am.

Lord's day Feb. 4 '49

The holy sabbath is now past, & all its inestimable privileges have departed. Have I improved them as I shall wish I had when I answer for them at the Judgment? No.

> "Shew pity, Lord, Oh Lord! forgive. Let a repenting rebel live, Are not thy mercies large & free, May not a sinner trust in thee?"

Last night my slumbers were frequently interrupted by Mary Annis, & Mrs. C's by dreaming about Mrs. Jasper. John Ii went up there early this morning & found her more comfortable. This afternoon, Sarai & Bernice have returned, & report her not This forenoon we were favored with the preaching of bro. so well. Armstrong, (bro. Clark having gone to Maunalua, on the coast eastward, to administer the Sacrament), who preached from Agur's prayer, Prov. 30:8,9, for neither poverty nor riches. It was both a good and a timely discourse. At the chapel, we heard bro. Green preach a long & good sermon from Rom. 1:16. This afternoon he preached in native about the rich man & Lazarus Luke 16:19. At 6 1/2 o'clock, Mrs. C. accompanied the children to a meeting at the palace. This evening bro. Damon preached from James 1:22. This day Lot & Al. were at meeting all day, & to night they sleep here in the old room of Peter ma.

Wednes. Feb. 7 49

On Monday about 9 o'clock Mrs. C. & Bernice rode on horseback to Mr. Jasper's to spend the day, & in the afternoon I went to accompany them home. Mrs. J. & her babe [are] much more comfortable. Mrs. C. rode sister Dimond's black horse. On our return we met the king & suite, & we called for the first time at bro. Andrews's. Juliette spent the day at bro. Smith's. Our monthly concert was at bro. Armstrong's & conducted by bro. Green. For the first time we took up a collection & for bro. Rowell's church. During the day the Honolulu arrived & had for a passenger Mr. Wood, the cabinet-maker, who had been married on the coast to Miss Mellish, who came with him & her sister. He brought letters & gold enclosed to me to Mrs. C. & our children & all the scholars--all together about 2 ozs. my piece weighed 12 pwt. & 13 grs.

The Columbia, a Hudson B. Co's vessel from London arrived on Monday. To-day I learned that there was a minister on board bound to Columbia, or Vancouver's Island, or Puget Sound. Yesterday I recd some papers (Eagles) & read Mr. Corwin's speech about not allowing slavery in Oregon or in New Mexico. On the 6th Lord's day morning a motion, after much discussion not to allow slavery in Oregon, was passed, 31 for, & 23 againts(!). To day I have read something of the same in C. Mirror Aug. 24 This afternoon read a part of 3rd proof sheet of Native '48. To day procured a new gold pen, with silver pencil Testament. § pen holder for 1.75--with which I have written the above. This evening our meeting was conducted by bro Green. After meeting I accompanied sister Parker to bro. Johnstone's. Mrs. C. has washed to day. I am not very well. Monday & to day bro. Chamberlain shaved himself. Kalima our cook left us on Monday because we wd not pay \$8. pr. m. The Conn. Capt. Penhallow, sailed yesterday for Valparaiso.

Thursday Feb. 8 '49

To day I have felt quite unwell. School not very good. To-day I had the wagon mended but durt [durst] not put Strawberry before it. In rereading the proof sheet of yesterday found a mistake of 7,000 for 4,000 fed by Christ in Mat. 15:38. This error has been in every edition. This evening there is a messenger from Waialua saying Mrs. Emerson is quite sick & requesting Dr. Judd to go over.

A call this evening from Mr. Fuller, & he has gone to singing.

Sat. Feb. 10 '49

Last evening I commenced a letter to Mr. & Mrs. Stevens & to-day finished it & one to bro. & sister Wilcox--both of which, with Polynesians ea. to bro. & sister Seeley & bro. Charles Nos 35-39 I sent by Honolulu, Capt. Newell which said [sailed] to day for China. The Polynesian of to-day has a letter written about two years since, by Mr. Ten Eyck about the King, his officers, Missionaries, & our school especially about Abigail's expulsion & the reasons for it. The editor's remarks about it were very good. This afternoon accompanied the boys on foot to Kapena to bathe. I called at Dr. Judd's & inquired about sister Emerson. Yesterday was Al.'s birth day. Was troubled some about "Strawberry," our wagon horse. Recd to day more Mass. Eagles. Monday Feb. 12 '49

I have just returned from S.S. monthly concert conducted by bro. Green. More "Eagles" have come to hand to day. Punahou School commenced to day. Spoke to bro. Armg this evening about Mr. Fuller's coming here & he says to us to wait our own time. Have invited bro. Green ma to dine & sup with us to morrow. Bro. Hall recd a letter to-day from bro. Conde objecting strongly to our having a meeting this year. Bro. Hall replied that it was almost impossible. This morning I attended the morning prayer meeting of natives at the school house & made some remarks. Only about twelve there. Yesterday bro. Green preached for us in the great congregation from Ez. 19:14. "This is a lamentation, & shall be for a lamentation." 1st The decrease of population, 2nd Natives going on board ships, 3rd going to California.

At noon bro. Damon preached on the subject of S.S. from John 21:15, "Feed my lambs." In the evening Rev. Mr. Stain, an Episcopal clergyman from England, & going to vancouver's Island, preached for us & read Episcopal service. His sermon was very orthodox & was founded on Lev. about the scape goat.

Bernice played on the Seraphena all day, at native church & at chapel. In the afternoon bro. Armg preached from Rev. 3:3, "Behold I come quickly" & c. Bro. Green preached at the palace at 6 1/2 o'clock. The king was not at meeting any part of the day. Lot & Al were in their room all day, but went to the palace & to the chapel in the evening. This morning they removed to board at Judge Bates'. Naolulu came back to day, & I hired a new man Nahukāna. Tuesday Feb. 13 '49

This is the 20th anniversary of bro. Green's sailing for the North West coast. To day he & his family have visited us, & have just returned, except Mary. All the scholars except Ber. & Mary are over to Mr. Tibbey's who are celebrating the 14th anniversary of Edney's birth. Mrs. Richards was here to tea. This afternoon I put Strawberry into Wm. Sumner's horse cart & he was quite antic, but it sobered him down. Had the reading of bro. Green letter from bro. Tinker. To day he has rec^d two sheets from Mr. Gilbert of Newton, Mass.

Friday Feb. 16 '49

Wednesday we had school as usual. Mrs. C. was afflicted with Neurology, & for two nights did not sleep but a very little. Early in the morning went to inquire about wood. At noon went for it, paid for it, & drew \$100. in gold from the Financier. Soon after dinner put Strawberry into Mr. Sumner's horse cart, & went up to Punahou. Yesterday & to day went part way up Punch Bowl Hill.

In the evening did not go out to meeting on account of Mrs. C.'s illness. Assembled in the parlor to read, & just then Mr. Fuller came in & said Rev. R.I. Staines & Mrs. Staines were coming to visit our school. After they came an hour was spent in singing, playing on the Piano, & conversation. They appeared highly pleased with school, & that they had not heard of our school till that day. They were staying at Genl. Miller's. That evening while at Punahou heard of the death of one of bro. Johnson's twins, the feeblest one. He died of Erysipelas. There I also learned of the probable loss of the "Amelia". Kekuanaoa left, in the Kamehameha III, to go after her.

Yesterday immediately after dinner I took Juliette down to bro. Smith's; conversed with him awhile & he read letters from bros. Baldwin & Alexander. The latter thinks seriously of leaving with his family for the States. If he does, others will follow him. Called at Everett's & Co. & heard that the Aukland had arrived & went to Mr. Williams' & found a letter to bro. Chamberlain & 3 to Mrs. Richards. On my return home found one from bro. Tinker, of Aug. 1-48. The evening I spent in fixing Mary Annis' willow carriage. This noon we had bro. Bishop to dine with us.

This evening Bro. & Sis Dimond & their six children to tea. This evening had a call from bro. Ives.

The Leland, with Mr. & Mrs. Marshall as passengers, is daily expected. Also, Mr. & Mrs. Marshall Johnson are expected. Frank is dead.

The Aukland has sailed to day for California, or is about to do so. Bros. Bishop & Smith both spoke to me yesterday about my being licensed to preach, & said the brethren would have urged to it before but for the fact that we have been so well employed.

Monday Feb. 19 '49

I have just returned from Seamen's Monthly concert where Mr. Damon gave us interesting accounts of Grey & two others on Constitution & much other interesting intelligence about Seamen Friend Society. Bro. Green accompanied us, before wh. he prayed with us at family worship. Eliz^h. Helen & Laura Judd, May [Mary] Green, Ann Eliza Clark, Bernice Mary, Em. & El. have gone with Dr. Judd to Dr. Wood's to hear the German doctor play on the Piano. At 7 1/2 o'clock Sister Dimond was delivered of a daughter. Dr. J. attended her. This morning attended the native prayer meeting. At noon read Proofsheet of Elele. This afternoon drove Strawberry in the wagon for the first time.

Saturday after fixing gate into cook-room yard, greased all the wagons & then drove Strawberry before Mr. Sumner's horse cart up to Mr. Jasper. Found Jane & her little son doing well. Wm. accompanied me. Met there Robert Davies, Mr. Lewis. In the afternoon read part of proof sheet of Elele No. 15. At 4 o'clock The children with Mary Green went up to call on Mrs. Jasper. The rest of us went to the school house & heard bro. Damon preach a (!) Saturday evening no preparatory lecture from reading all retired early. Sabbath morning bro. Clark preached The king there. At noon we went to the Chapel from Is. 33:6. § heard Mr. Damon from Prov. 28:9-15:8. After this the S.S. commenced under the sup^{te} of Mr. Fuller. Mrs. C. accompanied the scholars to hear bro. Armstrong & I went to prepare the communion table. At four there were quite a number there & bro. Green preached an excellent discourse from I Jo. 1:3. Bro. Dole broke the break [bread], & bro. Green poured the wine. Bro. Hall & I distributed them. To me it was an interesting season.

Bro. Armstrong preached at the Palace, & bro. Green at the Chapel, Gal. 6:8. Bernice played at noon, & Mr. Fuller in the evening. Wed. Feb. 21 '49

This evening I am very much fatigued, having worked hard from noon till sunset, fixing gates, oiling harness, driving wagon Strawberry broke the new thill at the brook, & then I & cart. came home for the cart of Mr. Sumner & went up for the wagon. This evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong. То morrow is the day set apart at home to pray for colleges. We are to observe it here by a meeting in native early in the morning ξ at 3 1/2 o'clock P.M. ξ in English, at bro. Armg in the evening. Last evening we had Mr. Fuller here for the first time to tea. After that we had a singing school in the parlor. Hereaftr. every Tuesday evening in our school room. Mrs. Hunt & her children visited us yesterday. This afternoon there was a maternal meeting here.

Friday Feb. 23 '49

Yesterday afternoon attended the concert for colleges, accompanied by the scholars; & in the evening that at bro. Armstrong's conducted by bro. Smith. In the afternoon I studied some, & this afternoon finished my 11th article to Teachers, Multiplying in the head Roman & Arabic computation. This evening Mrs. C. & I visited with bro. & sister Clark at bro. Armstrong. This afternoon I drove Strawberry in the horse cart again. Entered my books recop. Seranphone in my acct. book to Depository cr.

Wed. Feb. 28 '49

Another month has fled, & I have accomplished but a

little during its 28 days. This evening I have just returned from meeting conducted by bro. Clark. Our usual number present. Heard that bro. Bond has a son born Jany 30th. No physician. This afternoon went to Mr. Jasper's in a wagon & found him sick, but did not see him. This day has been celebrated as the anniversary of French Republic. Yesterday an arrival from Kahiki with several passengers. To day, one from Liverpool, Janion's vessel. Wrote to day to Mr. Douglass. Last evening our singing school, or Mr. Fuller's, was in the school room. Present Dr. & Mrs. Judd, bros. Gulick & Green. Bro. G. took breakfast with us this morning & prayed with us. Yesterday was the anniversary of Mrs. Bingham's death. Sarai sailed for Maui. Monday was the anniversary of bro. Dwight ma arrival. Heard something bad on Sun day about his being up nights with Punchard. Sabbath morning bro. Green preached in native. Bro. Damon all day at the chapel, Bernice played. Bro. Clark preached in the afternoon. All of us went. Saturday afternoon called at Punahou, also on Monday.

Thursday March 1st 1849

This morning I did not rise so early as usual. John Ii prayed with us at family worship. Mrs. Cooke washed & dressed Sister Dimond's baby. Bernice & Wm. & El. in Emerson's 3rd part, "Permutation". This afternoon wrote up my cash acct. Accompanied bro. Clark & Mr. Boardman to the meeting house to take dimensions of the steeple in reference to his getting a town clock, as he is about leaving for Boston via Panama. The platform of top was 22 ft. 6 in. lengthwise, less 2 ft. 6 in. for two cornishes & two thicknesses of walls 3.6 - leaving a space 16 ft. 6 in. within. From mauka, makai - 20. less 2 1/2 ft. for cornish & 3 1/2 ft. for walls leaves 14 ft. within. The height from ridge to cornish about 8 ft. - mauka & makai sides 12 ft. Fall of the weight to first floor 40 ft. to lower floor 15 ft. more - cellar 9 more. Mr. Castle was to give Mr. B. a letter to Mr. Hill to pay the bill, & when the clerk arrived a subscription was to be taken up among the foreigners. After this I went with Mrs. Richards to Punahou with bro. & Sis. Smith's wagon. She wished to ask them to board her & her two daughters after gen1 meeting. Bro. Hall had a long talk with Mrs. C. to day about his plans, if the mission did not act upon them, he would probably go into the service of the Govt. Lot & Al. still visit the king's too much.

Sat. March 3 '49

Yesterday I wrote an introduction to bro. Charles for Mr. Boardman, also a letter to Mr. Lyman, California. To day I have put up Polynesians & letters for Mr. Douglass & Evangelists for Mr. Lyman to send by Mr. Boardman. This afternoon I took all my family to Punahou in our wagon & with Strawberry. Yesterday bro. Castle called & told bro. Chamberlain about the plans of bro. Hall. Last evening bro. Hall called, & this evening bro. & sister Castle called. Sarai returned from Lahaina.

This day President Polk takes his leave of the White House. Who his successor is we have not yet heard.

Monday Mch 5 49

Yesterday was a clouldy(!) day tho' we had little or

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Bro. Clark preached in the morning from Gal. 6:9. Bro. no rain. Green, in the afternoon from Prov 1:10. The king & queen present all day. Bro. Damon's texts were John 3:3, New birth, & Deut. 24:16, Every man shall die for his own sins. Last night it rained, and it has rained to day also. No sun. At noon called at bro. Chamberlain's & had a long talk with him about the letters sent by bros. Hall & Castle. He feels that they were very premature; and so he said of Mr. A's letter. I endeavored to convince him that a crisis had come & we must do something. Found him with a letter commenced to Mr. Anderson. He was glad I had called. This evening, tho' it was stormy, we attended the monthly concert at bro. Armstrong's conducted by bro. Clark. Letters were read from Messrs Geddie & Archibald. Also from Mr. Thompson at Kahiki. They are oppressed by the French. I received a letter to day from bro. Baldwin.

Wed. March 7-49

It has continued to rain both yesterday & to day. Last evening bro. & sister Armstrong with Mrs. C. Bernice Mr. Goodale & Fuller with myself were invited to tea to bro. Damon's. It being stormy the singing school was postponed till Thursday evening. On our return Mr. Fuller called in an hour, or so. Said he was acquainted with the Hutchinson's family of singers. To day I commenced my 12th communication to native Teachers. Cleaned Parlor Lamp. This evening I intend to venture out to our meeting. Mr. Goodale expects to sail to morrow for Hawaii, to Kau for returns of the census in those parts. Friday, March 9, '49

Yesterday & to day my spare time was taken up in reading proof sheets of the Elele, No. 16, & correcting a translation by Wm. of a Loafer from Youths Companion. Mr. Goodale has not sailed, he will to morrow, perhaps. Yesterday Mr. Green moved into the Johnstone house. He has written an editorial of two pages for the Elele, of Monday next. Read to Mrs. C. the News of yesterday, a scurilous paper. Last evening I prepared for singing school, but Mr. Fuller did not give notice to his scholars. A few came & it was in the parlor. Robert Andrews cut some figures for the Elele, & I gave him 50¢ for it. To day, Juliette has been threatened with the mumps.

Sat. Mch. 10,49

This has been to me, a busy day. While at prayers this morning bro. Smith called & gave us a cutting from a Northampton paper containing a notice of the death of sister Harriet Gaylord Montague, at Amherst, "March 15 48". On turning to the Eagle of March 24th we found a similar notice. At noon, as Mr. Boardman had not sailed, I wrote to Charles a few lines & at 3 o'clock gave it to Mr. B. who was about to sail--also, a Polynesian of to day for Mr. Douglass & some Evangelists of March for Mr. Lyman. Mr. Goodale sailed to day for Hawaii in the "Josephine". Last evening & today I have prepared my 12th communication (on Geography) to teachers, for the 17th No of Elele. This evening Mrs. C. Jos. & Martha have gone to Mr. Tibbey's to tea. Sarai ma has moved to day to the old school room, & Ber. & Lydia into her room. She & some children have visited at Mr. Bates'. Mr. B. has the piano formerly used by Dr. Judd. Bro. Chamberlain sent a letter to Mr. Anderson by Mr. Boardman. The Serampore has sailed to day for Central Am. & home. The Bark Asenath, Rooney for California. Mr. Boardman, Hawes, Byres & other passengers.

Monday Mch. 12 '49

Yesterday was a very pleasant day. We went to church & heard bro. Armstrong from Deut. 12:19, subject "the duty of the church to sustain their own minister." When we were going to church it was supposed that the Leland was coming. At the second singing Mr. Bishop came in & asked me where John Ii was. I told him & they went out together. After the meeting John Ii returned saying they wanted a permit to Mr. Lee & Miss Newton to marry, as the latter wished to be married before she came ashore, & this was done by bro. Damon before he came to church, while the vessel was coming into the harbor. Bro. Damon preached fr. Dan. 4:30, & some of the passengers were present. On our way home we heard that Mr. [&] Mrs. Marshall, Capt. Howland, wife (Deborah) & her sister Elizabeth, & others. Joseph staid to Mr. Fuller S.S.

In the afternoon Mrs. C. Martha Marry(!) Annis went out. Bro. Green preached from Ps. 89:15, "Blessed are the people that know the joyful sound." A stranger was present in company with bro. Castle & returned from meeting. I asked bro. A. who it was? He said it was a new missionary physician--that he was from Lebanon, Ct. & his wife from Pittsfield Ms. Mrs. C. & scholars went to the palace at 6 1/2 o'clock to hear bro. Green, & I read with the domestics. Went to the chapel & heard bro. Damon from

1

Ex. 3:3, "Burning bush." Retired early & this morning arose earlier than usual. Had my season of reading & prayer before breakfast. Went to call on the new comers at bro. Castle & found Dr. Wetmore with a letter of introduction from bro. Charles to us speaking in the highest terms of both, &c. &c. They had a letter for us from Mother & 3 from Fanny. I recd one from sister Mary. We have other letters & bundles on board. To day I have taught school all day. This afternoon drove Strawberry again. This evening attended the S.S. monthly concert conducted by bro. Armg. prayer by Dr. Wetmore. They have removed to bro. Chamberlain's.

Wed. March 14 '49

Yesterday I had a school all day & in the evening we had a singing school. Lot & Al. present. Bro. Armstrong called & said he was to leave at 7 o'clock this morning with the King. Learned to day that Mr. & Mrs. Pogue arrived last night in Kamehameha. Laanui sent for El. to go to Maui & see Lydia, who was quite sick. Bro. Armstrong thought it not best. Mrs. C. questioned Bernice about Lot & Al.---& she said "no". This evening Mr. Bishop has called. A schooner has arrived to day from Salem, pr. Kahiki, named Dunlap. I hope we have a box on board & some letters. Commenced a letter to Charles. The Leland sails for home via Manilla in a few days.

Thursday March 15-49

This evening, for the first time, I am seated in the room which used to be occupied by Jane & Abigail, & afterwards by Elizabeth & Emma. To day I have brought my Secretary in

٠

here & Joseph has brought his bed. Our bedroom has been whitewashed & cleaned to day. School as usual. Heard to day that bro. Green went up to Lahaina in Kamehameha; yesterday. To day rec^d a few Danbury Times & Eagles & Miss. Herald for Oct. 48 & looked them over.

16. [March, Friday]

Last evening recd an invitation from Mr. Bates for Ber. Mary, Em. Wm. James & Peter to go to the king's country seat on Saturday & spend the day, in company with Mr. Bates & Judd & their families, to celebrate his Majesty's birth day & I replied in the affirmative. The Polynesians of to morrow have reached us to day. Mrs. C. has cleaned the Parlor to day, & white washed it over head. Have felt quite uncomfortable to day from a cold. Tinkered some to day, in my new room, at doors, window &c.

17

This has been celebrated as his majesty's birth day. Some of the scholars have been up to Nuuanu. This morning I called on bro. Chamberlain & found him not so well. Have been tinkering all day--moved Martha & Juliette's bed. This evening Mrs. C. has proposed to invite Mr. & Mrs. Jasper to occupy Mr. Goodale's room a few days.

Last evening I added one & a half pages to my letter to sister Mary. Mr. Abell arrived from Valparaiso on Thursday, & to-day I heard that his wife died four days after reaching Valparaiso. Monday March 19, 49

This day & evening have passed away. The latter at the Seamen's monthly concert conducted by Mr. Damon. Fell into the company of a Mr. Henry of Kahiki, a bro. of Mrs. Smith. Invited him to call & see the school.

Yesterday morning bro. Clark preached from Prov. 19:21. At noon bro. Damon preached again about Daniel, Dan. 6:23. In the afternoon bro. Clark preached from Heb. 2:3. In the evening it rained some but we went to the chapel & heard bro. D. from Luke. This day shalt thou be with me in paradise. To day sister Castle has been confined with a son.

Thursday March 22 '49

To day the scholars finished the catechism, & are to commence it again to morrow morning and recite 3 answers, daily.

This forenoon had a call in school from Mr. Henry of Kahiki. Yesterday afternoon Mr. Gower & Adams called at the school. Yesterday Emma received a letter from her father & to day answered it. This afternoon called at Dr. Judd & Mrs. C. purchased a bonnet for 6.25.

Tuesday evening we had our singing school, & El. Judd & Helen & El. Andrews took tea with us. Lot came. Mr. Gower & Adams & Lewis called in at the singing school. Mr. Fuller felt encouraged. Last evening Mr. Fuller tuned our piano. It took him two hours to do it. Our meeting was very thin. Read proof sheets of Elele, No. 17, it [contained] my communication, no. 12, to teachers on teaching Geography.

Yesterday I finished a letter to bro Charles & the day before to sister Mary. Also put up 5 Polynesians for them. Recd to day \$50. fr, bro, Damon on a/c H.B.S. Sat. Mar. 24 '49

Last evening wrote in a letter to mother & to-day finished it, & sent it with six Pol. No 40-45 to Charles & the same to bro. Seeley, & 3 Friends (Jan. Feb. Mar.) to bro. Wilcox & a letter to Charles & one to Mary. The Leland sailed this afternoon. Had a call from bro. & sister Rice. Called with all our children at bro. Andrews. On our return & coming down the pitch at Maemae the strap over the hips broke & let the breehen down upon his hind legs, but I stopped him & having a string in my pocket soon secured it. Mary & Bernice spent the day at Dr. Judd's, & he came home with them. He staid awhile & we talked over about the boys, what we had done & felt & what he had done, saying we had not approved of his manner of getting those papers. I refered to our long & sharp talk at Nuuanu.

To-morrow the native church intend to celebrate the Lord's supper. At bro. Andrews, I had the reading of a letter from Mrs. Peck to Mrs. Paty. Her children had been very sick & she regretted leaving the Is. Last evening I called at bro. Pogue's room a few moments. Bro. Rice recd a letter from bro. Lyons saying they should not come to G.M. Read the Pol. of to day to Mrs. C. also an address to Queen Victoria demanding certain reforms in the Govt. It was in Eclectic for Sept. '48. A vessel "Currency Lass", is to sail for California on Monday.

Monday March 26,49

Another Sabbath is past, & a first week day is nearly gone. Yesterday morning I arose at my usual time & was prepared for service in due season, except that I had my season of prayer after & not before breakfast. Before church I read an Evangelist & during the day two others. Saturday evening I read in Eclectic for Sept. 48 till about 10 o'clock.

In the morning the house was crowded, being communion day, & bro. Pogue preached a very good sermon from I Cor. 5:8. At the chapel bro. Damon preached from Mat. 11:30 "My burden is light." The services at the stone church were at 1 1/2 o'clock to accommodate those who were from a distance, for all were to celebrate at one time the Lord's Supper. When we went the lower part of the house was crowded & our seats were full, so that we occupied Moses' seat, near the door. Bro. Andrews assisted bro. Clark in the distribution of the elements.

Bro. Chamberlain visited the Depository.

In the evening bro. Damon preached from Rom. 8:28, For we know. Retired early & this morning arose earlier than usual. James & David went to Waikiki, with Kinimaka, to see their mother, & returned before school time. Thermometer before sunrise at 60°. To day wind south & the weather sultry. This afternoon Ber. Mary, Em. & El. accompanied by Wm went to Waikiki. We & ours went to call on Mr. Jasper & family & invited them to come down & stay a day or two with us. They are to come on Wednesday. Mr. J. told me a vessel from China arrived on Sat. & reports a prospect of War between England & China--the loss of a brig Mocktesuma(!) wh. left here last Aug.

Friday March 30-49

The four days just passed have been busy days in school & out. Tuesday evening we did not ride but Wednesday evening

we rode to Punohou(!), Jos. & John ea. accompanying us on horse back. & the latter fell from his horse, but received no injury. That morning Mr. & Mrs. Jasper came with their babe & attendants, & took possession of Mr. Goodale's room which had been put in order the day before by the girls. They are still here & we hope they will stay till after the Sabbath. To day our brethren & sisters of Molokai have come, also bro. Gulick ma. During the week there has been very little wind, & to day the Ther. is up to 80°. The first & second class have spent the forenoon & evening of each day of this week in Arithmetic & to day have completed Emerson's III Part minus Exchange & II Part minus supplement. This afternoon I had no school, but a long visit from bro. Dwight. While he was here Mrs. Wetmore called, & she said her husband was detained at Waialua on account of not being ah experienced rider. Yesterday & today I have written up my accounts with the school for the last six months, & made out an account for Mr. Armstrong. Also, commenced my report for general meeting. I don't know what to say--I could say much, but I am in favor of short reports. Mrs. Jasper presented us with calico for two dresses for Juliette & Mary A. This evening Mr. Bishop has called & had a long talk with Bernice.

Monday, April 2 '49

I have just returned from Monthly concert at the school house conducted by bro. Coan, who made the first prayer, then Thurston, Hitchcock, Gulick & Dr. Wetmore. Remarks were made by bros. Bond, Parker & Coan. But to return to Saturday-- Early in the morning the Haalilio arrived from Waioli, having on board bro. Wilcox ma & bro. Johnson & son, Dudoit, wife, child & Fanny. Their voyage was 11 day. About noon, the Kamehameha III arrived with Mr. Goodale bros. Thurston, Coan, Bond & their families, bros. Lyman & Paris. Mr. & Mrs. Jasper returned about noon, & appeared pleased with her visit, tho' Mrs. C. had had a talk with her. I then invited bro. Wilcox ma to come & spend the Sabbath & occupy Mr. Goodale's room, not knowing then that he had returned. However, Mr. Goodale slept two nights on Jos. bed in my study. This afternoon bro. W. ma took their place in a adobie building makai of bro. Rogers. To day, we have been visited by Dr. & Mrs. Wetmore. Have spoken with all except bro. Paris, who is at bro. Smith's. Saturday I commenced my report but calls stopped it. Lord's day (yesterday) bro. Hitchcock preached in the morning & bro. Thurston, in afternoon. Bros. Dwight on dancing fr. I Cor. 5:23, at chapel, & bro. Pogue in the evening from Num. 33:23. Rainy & very few out. I asked Elizabeth to play on the seraphena & she refused, & on returning home told her she must not play on piano for one week. This noon rec^d a letter from Moses Hatch, dated at Lahaina, March 28 '49 on board the "Hellespont". Replied to it & sent some papers & two books. Perpetaity of Sabbath & Philosophy of Religion.

My account is all ready but Mr. Sea's Butter bill.

Tuesday, April 3 '49

This morning I arose early & after breakfast went down town & left my account at the office of Dr. Judd. The expense of the school for the last six months were \$1628.44. This afternoon we had no school but went up in company with Mr. Fuller's school to hear the scholars of Punahou recite some peices(!) & read composition. The school room was overflowing--& the exercises very interesting & quite an improvement on last year's exercises. At the close bro. Gulick made some remarks, also bro. Damon & Mr. Fuller. The latter criticised some. When we reached home we found Mr. Moses Hatch, here a waiting for us. He spent nearly an hour, & we talked about Danbury as fast as our tongues could go. He will of course miss the papers I sent to him yesterday.

This evening we had a more than usual interesting singing school. It will be next week on Thursday evening.

Thursday April 5 '49

Yesterday I had a long talk with bro. Dwight. In the afternoon wrote some of my report. Bro. D. took tea with us. Our meeting last evening was conducted by bro. Thurston & it was an interesting meeting.

This morning bro. Johnson took breakfast with us. Had a long talk with him about bro. Hall's plan. At noon bro. Wilcox called at the school & after it I cut his hair. This afternoon & evening worked at my report. Bro. Hall called. Bro. Emerson ma arrived this morning & this afternoon went to Punahou. Heard to day that Mr. Williams was going to the States via Panama.

Sat. Ap1. 7 49

This day we have been prayed for by the Mission. Yesterday I closed my school as I think. In the afternoon I completed my report & in the evening I corrected it. Bro. Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Castle called & said he had had a talk with bro. Chamberlain & bro. C. thought that bro. Hall's plan would ruin the Mission. This morning he called & said many would oppose it because it came fr. br. H. This forenoon I was here & there. At noon father Thurston wife & son with Mrs. Richards were here to dinner. Wrote in Helen's & Julia Maria [Richards] Album presented to them by bro. Chamberlain. I inserted 18 or 20 lines ea from Young Night Thoughts. In Helen's "The chamber where the good men" & in Julia M's "On piety, humanity is built". Lord prepare me for the Sabbath.

Tuesday April 10 49

This is the 12th anniversary of our landing on these heathen shores. a memorable day was that. Yesterday, was the 12th year since we anchored in the Roads--& it was an interesting day, because our General Meeting commenced. The Massachusetts a Propeller came in from N. York with two companies of 80 each with families for Oregon. The day before the Russian Bark "Angola" arrived from California bringing a letter from the rooms, & the news of the flight of the Pope & that Louis Bouneparte(!) was President of the French Republic. Our genl Meeting made bro. Conde, Moderator, myself scribe, & bro. Dwight assistant -- chose a few committees. Afternoon we attended to Reading Correspondence. This morning, general letter & this afternoon discussed it. То morrow morning we are to read Reports. Last evening bros. Castle & Hall came over & we discussed bro. H.'s plan & to-day bro. C. said he would engage in it, if the mission approved it. After the reading of Reports, it will probably be discussed. This

evening bro. § sister Hitchcock have called, also Mrs. Turrill to invite Ber. § Mary to visit them with officers of Army at her house to morrow evening. Bro. Dwight breakfasted with us yesterday morning. Bro. Andrews this, § Dr. Smith dined with us this noon. Sabbath morning the Kamehameha III arrived having on board Mrs. Armstrong, bros. Baldwin, Alexander, Conde § Bailey § families, bro. Andrews § Whittlesey § sister Ogden § Taylor. That night the Haalilio arrived from Koloa with Dr. Smith. Bros. Coan § Bond "Faithful are the wounds of a friend," Prov. "Take heed how ye hear" preached for us at the native church. Bro. Damon preached all day A.M. II Cor. 8:12 P.M. Ps. 11:3.

Saturday April 14 49

Another week has passed away & I must record something. Wednesday morning we began the Reading of Reports, & finished yesterday morning. At 4 o'clock bro. Coan preached fr. 2 Cor. 5:20. "Now then we are ambassadors for Christ." A first rate sermon. Capt. Wood, who had invited us to visit his vessel, was present. Bro. Bailey ma visited us in the evening. Bernice & Mary visited at Judge Turrill's. I called at bro. Castle's, & saw bro & sister Hitchcock. Bro. Hitchcock came in to morning worship.

Thursday at 9 1/2 o'clock the majority of the mission & their children visited the Propeller, Massachusetts, & were on board about an hour. Our children enjoyed it very much. At 11 o'clock we had a meeting & finished bro. Hitchcock's report & bro. Whittlesey. At noon bro. Hitchcock ma dined with us & bro. Conde ma took tea. In the evening Mr. Fuller had a singing school. Yesterday morning Mr. Gower breakfasted with us & prayed with us. Bro. Alexander ma dined with us & bro. Coan ma took tea with us. The evening I spent at bro. Wilcox's. Mary & Ber. & Mr. Goodale visited Mr. Damon's. Last evening the elder children of the mission visited at bro. Damon & today P.M. the younger ones. This forenoon we had a general meeting & discussed genl letter especially the 7th Resolution, & Mr. Castle read his plan & bro. Hall's which occupied all the meeting & all opposed it. At noon bro. Parker ma dined with us. At 2 o'clock the scholars accompanied Mr. Goodale on board the "Massachusetts". This evening bro. Baldwin ma took tea with us. Mrs. Thurston & Taylor called, also Lt. Wood. Sister Baldwin rode with us to Punahou. The contemplated communion is postponed.

Monday April 16 49

To-day, as I prophesied some of our brethren have spoken in favor of bro. Hall's plan. The 7th Resolution occupied the meeting all day. In the morning bro. Green spoke of his experience in the self supporting plan. This afternoon, bro. Hall read his letter to Mr. Hill in Jan. also some resolutions which he had drawn up. Bro. Hitchcock was the first to favor such a project, Bro. Emerson the second. Bro. Damon did not go to day as he expected. He sent me some account of his bible money. He & Miss Mills attended our general meeting. The Propeller took the King & suite on a little excursion. Yesterday morning bro. Alexander preached to us from Gen. 42:36, "All these things are against me." At noon bro. Parker preached at the chapel from I Cor. 1:18 Preaching of the Cross. In the afternoon bro. Hitchcock preached from Luke 15:10. Joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth. Bro. Paris & Whittlesey dined with us. Sister Ogden took tea with us. Tuesday Ap1. 17 '49

This morning at prayers & breakfast bro. Andrews was here. At 8 o'clock bro. Coan had a meeting with the children. At 9 o'clock our meeting commenced. Bro. Rowell present. He & his family arrived early this morning. The seventh Resolution has been the subject of debate all day. At noon bros. Lyman & Emerson took dinner with us. This evening father Thurston ma took tea with us. This evening Mrs. C. has gone to Maternal meeting at bro. Hall's. At noon, bro. Damon sailed in the Massachusetts for Oregon to be absent about 3 months.

Saturday noon Ap1. 21 '49

This day has been set apart by the Mission as a day for prayer & other religious exercises. I have just returned from a prayer meeting, conducted by bro. Parker. Prayers were made by bros. Johnson, Smith, Green, & Lyman. Remarks by Bros. Parker, Thurston, Green, Coan, & Clark. At 8 o'clock I attended a children's meeting conducted by bro. Hitchcock. Said a little. This afternoon at 3 o'clock we are to have a communion sermon. Mr. Goodale & the boys are gone to Nuuanu accompanied by Mr. Fuller. On Wednesday early I took our Piano forte to the room at the end of the Stone church for the accommodation of Mr. Fuller's examination. At 9 o'clock A.M. we went to the examination & found the king & some chiefs there, also most of our mission. The recitation in Arithmetic occupied the time till 11 o'clock, when I left & returned for Mrs. Cooke. Just then notice came from the palace, that there would be the presentation of some Russian Naval officers to the king at noon, & wished the children to attend. I sent for them to the Ex^n . & soon we were at the palace. Capt. Nieveleskoy & his officers of the Russian Brig of War "Bayhall", also Mr. Hill, Mrs. Lee, Dr. & Mrs. Wetmore, Mr. Janion, for particulars, see Polynesian of today. In the afternoon we had a general meeting & continued the discussion of 7th Resolution in Mr. Anderson's letter July 19 '48. Thursday morning chose a committee to draw up a report on it, bros. Clark, Coan & Alexander. Afternoon we discussed Seminary at Lahainaluna. Yesterday Female Seminary, & Punahou. Wednesday noon, several of Mr. Fuller's took dinner with us. Thursday evening singing school. After which Mr. Marshall & wife Mrs. Thompson, & Miss Marshall, Mr. Field & Capt. Schroeder called. Thursday evening bro. Rowell ma took tea with us. Yesterday bro. Bond ma dined with us. Last evening there was a meeting of Ex Com. of H.B. Soc. at our house. Present bros. Andrews, Clark, Armstrong Smith & Coan. This afternoon Dr. & Mrs. Wetmore presented their certificates after a sermon by bro. Clark from Rom 14:17. Bro. Dole said that James McKinney Alexander, David Howard Hitchcock Clark's Jerre Lyons, Mary Elizabeth Green & Caroline Hannah Clark, would join the church to morrow.

Rev. T.E. Taylor has just arrived in a whaler.

Monday April 23 '49

Yesterday was an interesting day. I arose as usual but did not have my season of prayer till after breakfast. It was a pleasant day, tho' warm which was owing to a south wind. There was a meeting at 9 1/2 o'clock for children at the school house & one at bro. Chamberlain's for the young converts.

At the stone church bro. C.B. Andrews preached in native to a full house from John 15:1,2. At the chapel bro. Green preached before the Hawaiian Bible Society, & a collection was taken up of about \$50, nearly \$100 were subscribed. Bro. G.'s text was the Noble Bearoens Acts 17:11 & 12. A long & good discourse. Yesterday afternoon none of us went out to native meeting. At 4 o'clock we all went to the school house where parents & children were all assembled, & bro. Thurston baptized Wm. Richards Castle, Thomas Spencer Bond, Sophia Caroline Dimond & Mary Caroline Hyde Rice. After this he read the Confession of Faith & covenant for the five children mentioned Saturday, & they partook of the sacrament for the first time. Bro. Alexander assisted in the distribution of the bread, & Bro. Thurston, that of the cup. It was a pleasant communion. Judge Andrews came home with us, & prayed at our evening devotions. The children with Mrs. C. & Judge A. attended at the palace & heard bro. Bond. In the evening bro. Dwight preached from Rom. 7:13 "That sin by the commandment might become exceedingly sinful." Al. came home with Bernice. To day I have collected some of my subscriptions, § made out some certificates of Life membership. Bro. Taylor present at our Genl Meeting. This morning we discussed Punahou school very freely. This afternoon about assignments. Bro. Parker ma took tea with us.

Tuesday Ap1. 24 '49

This morning Mrs. Pogue brought forth her first born a son, whom they are to call Samuel Whitney. All comfortable. To

day I have made out several certificates of Life Membership. Our business this morning was about petitioning Govt about the Sabbath. Then about Mr. Taylor's request about Seamen's Chapel at Lahaina. After that Bros. Clark & Castle brought forth their respective claims for the house bro. Castle lives in, & it was decided by ballot 16 for bro. Castle & 4 fr. br. Clark. Bros. Johnson & Rice dined with us. Bro. Wilcox ma supped with us. This afternoon bro. Bishop asked advice about answering Mr. Wyllie's request. This evening Mrs. Cooke has gone out to a maternal meeting at bro. Hall's.

Sat. Ap1. 28 '49

The week is past; the day is past; the evening is past, & I have scarcly(!) made a record of any thing. Wednesday evening instead of going out to meeting I wrote a report of the Hawaiian Bible Society for the Friend. Mr. Taylor conducted the meeting & all the family went. Thursday the consideration of the secular agents plan was acted upon & decided by a vote 16 to 14. Bro. Conde did not vote, bro. Whittlesey, Ives, & Chamberlain were absent, bros. Lyons & Kinney. This was passed in the afternoon & I took the book to bro. Chamberlain. Bro. Dimond case was acted upon & the Female Seminary. This Morning voted to pass over the Mission Seminary into the hands of natives. Reconsidered the plan of secular agents, & recommitted the Report. This afternoon finished copying my report to send to Boston. Visited Punahou & talked some with sister Smith. Bro. Hall had a long talk with bro. Chamberlain this morning. Last evening we three were together at bro. Castle for an hour, or more.

Decided on bro. Castle's account not to comply with the vote of Genl Meetg. because of the small majority. Told the same to the meeting this morning. Told the meeting I should leave the Board & did not wish to be supported by the mission. Thought I could live independently. Yesterday morning bro. Wilcox's case was discussed but no action was taken upon it.

Our little Joseph thinks he has given his heart to the Lord. O let him not deceive himself. Bro. Coan talked at children's meeting Thursday morning & Bro. Gulick this morning.

Next week we shall hope to bring our meeting to a close. Oh Lord continue to preside in our meetings, & guide us all by thy Spirit.

Monday April 30-1849

This day closes another month. How swift our months fly! This day has been an eventful one, for we feel that the plan for the secular agency is pau. I now think I am at liberty to seek employment from some other source. Oh to be guided in it by the Holy Spirit. Lord, teach us. This morning bro. Coan read his memorial prepared for us all to sign, to the Govt. upon the Sabbath.

Then the Secular agency occupied the rest of the forenoon session. A substitute was brought in for article 5th discussed & laid upon the table. This afternoon, the Committee on Location reported in part, & Dr. Wetmore was stationed at Hilo, as physician for all Hawaii.

Mr. Goodale intimated this evening that we should probably find employment at Honolulu. Ae paha! Yesterday morning

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

bro. Baldwin preached from Hosea 13:9. Bro. Dwight at the chapel for the H. Tract Soc. fr. Gal. 6:2. In the afternoon, bro. Paris from Prov 1:24. In the evening Mr. Taylor at the chapel from John 8:36. Bro. Coan preached at the palace from Prov 13:21 "Evil pursueth sinners". Al. & Lot were there & he preached directly to them & to all. King absent.

Wednes. May 2, '49

Yesterday morning we talked some about herds, & chose a committee of three to report upon it. In the afternoon the committee on Punahou School occupied the entire session, & so it did this forenoon. Last evening I drew Mrs. C. to the Maternal Meeting at bro. Hall's. When we returned we found him here. Last night Juliette swelling under her left ear broke & discharged much putrid matter. This afternoon at the opening of our meeting bro. Castle brought in a letter from bro. Hall, & I read it. He stated that he made engangement(!) with the Govt for editing the Polynesian, & threrfore his missionary relation had ceased. He requested his share of the herd, & the privilege of occupying his house on pay. Both were virtually granted to him. After this, the question, "who should occupy his place in the Depository" was agitated; and by an unanimous vote I was invited to take it. I silently complied upon condition of receiving the salary of bro. Hall's house provided I remained in the Royal School & that I should make no allowance to the mission for our board which was given us in lieu of our boarding our old scholars, and acting as guardians for them. Yesterday the carpenter came & tore down the petitions. This evening our prayer meeting

was conducted by bro. Baldwin. After meeting Mr. Armstrong said to me that he was prepared to offer me work, if I did not go into the Depository, tho' he rather thought I ought to take bro. H's place.

Thursday May 3, '49

To day at Genl Meeting we had up Mission Herds, Punahou School. Trustees: Alexander, Clark, Castle, Emerson, & Gulick. This evening bro. Hall deliver up to me his Depository keys. Gave to bro. Castle a copy of my Report to go to Boston pr. Angola on Sat. This afternoon Bernice & Mary have visited at bro. Clark's.

Sat. May 5 '49

Yesterday forenoon our Genl Letter was read. In the afternoon Punahou School was the subject of discussion & some foolish things were revealed, foolish, because so insignificant. This forenoon "Appropriation of Funds". This afternoon bro. Castle made up a package of letters for Mr. Anderson including our Genl Letter, & our action upon this general letter, conveyance of "Mission Seminary" & many private letters. This afternoon I entered upon my duties in earnest at the Depository, and was quite busy.

Last evening I was at bro. Castle's on the Committee on "Appropriation of Funds."

Mrs. Armstrong has just been here with Baxter saying that Peter had stolen his B.'s marble. I went & found it upon him. Called Peter up about it, & about his bad language to boys. Mrs. Hooper, Mr. Ten Eyck & others sail to night or to morrow for California in the Russian Bark Prince N., alias, "Angola". Monday May 7, '49

We have just returned from Monthly concert conducted by bro. Paris, at the Native school house. This morning we had bro. Bishop at prayers & breakfast. At 8 o'clock, bro. Dwight At 9 Gen1 Meeting was had a children's meeting. ** I did not attend. Learned that at the close of the meeting, held. the mission church chose me to act as clerk & Deacon as assistant to bro. Chamberlain Genl Meeting was adjourned till 1851 in May, Worked hard in Depository from 7 1/2 o'clock till six, 2nd Wed. with the exception of an hour at noon to bathe & dine. To day, Mrs. C. has been threatened with sickness. Rumors here reached us to day that there are two men of war at Hilo. Yesterday morning, the children's meeting was conducted by bro. C.B. Andrews. Bro. Bond preached in native fr. Amos 4:12. Bro. Coan preached at the chapel from I Tim[°] 4:8, "Godliness is profit". Bro. Whittlesey preached in native in the afternoon, from Ez. 18:30. Bro. Taylor, at the chapel from Prov. 20:21. Quite a full house. During the day, yesterday, read Evangelist for July 13 '48. This evening Mr. Goodale took tea for the last time as boarder.

Thursday May 10 '49

Tuesday, & yesterday I was very busy at the Depository & to day extremely so, & especially this morning while shipping Goods pr. Kamehameha III fro. bros. Lyman, Coan Wetmore, Bond, Andrews, & Baldwin. This afternoon I made partial bills of Lading for the Brethren.

Bro. Bailey has just come in, & sister Wilcox has spent the evening. At 6 o'clock the Kamehameha III went out deeply laden & full of passengers. Yesterday, Mr. Fuller began his school with 51 scholars. Our scholars are all on tip toe to study out of school. Jos. & Martha go. The former is to begin Emerson's III Part, Morse's Geography, Olmsted's Rudiments & Dictionary. Tuesday evening bro. Conde ma took tea with us. I went to a meeting at bro. Castle's about our herd at Waialua. Bros. Emerson & Gulick were there. The "Mary" arrived yesterday from San Francisco. I recd a letter from Mr. Lyman. Several were rec^d fr. bro. Hunt. We hear that Asa Thurston is at San Francisco.

Sat. May 12 49

To day we have the last Polynesian of Vol. 5, & Mr. Hopkins farewell address. Yesterday, bro. Castle wrote to the Treasurer, Mr. Hill, & sent for lumber, stoves &c. Sister Bailey spent the day yesterday & all took tea. In the evening a meeting was called at the school house at the suggestion of Mr. Armstrong, about bro. Wilcox's taking the Oahu Charity school; some advised him to take it, others not. Most of this day has been employed to copy from memorandum, the account of goods delivered by the mission boys. Yesterday spoke to Dr. Judd about being Mrs. C.'s Physician. This afternoon Miss Ogden visited us.

Monday May 14 '49

Most of this day has been devoted to copying from Mem. Books, & I finished one entire mem, besides receiving calls from sisters Wilcox, Bailey, Rice Rowell & Smith accompanied by Mr. Fuller. This evening there has been a S.S. Monthly concert, but as our scholars were busy in studying their lessons, Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

they did not go. Joseph & Martha went. Bro. Alexander conducted it. Yesterday morning Bro. Thurston preached from Ps. 145:18. At noon bro. Taylor preached from Eccl. 9:18, "One sinner destroyeth much good." I intended to have the children attend Mr. Fuller's Sabbath S. but none of them wished to. In the afternoon bro. Clark preached from I Cov. 10:1. During the day read Evangelist for July 27 '48. Alex. was at meeting all day, but I could not speak to him. Did not go to the palace, nor to the chapel. Felt rather unwell all day.

To day, Bro. Hall commenced his labors as Editor & Director of the Govt. Press. He also took the "oath of allegiance". Agreed to day with Dr. Judd for the Kamehameha III to take bros. Alexander, Bailey, Conde, Pogue & Thurston home on its return.

Tuesday May 15 '49

Last night neither Mrs. C. nor myself slept much. I thought much of Alexander & at midnight I got up & came to my secretary & wrote a letter to him exhorting him to turn from his evil way & become a good man at once. This morning I sent it by John Ii. To day I have felt sleepy & have not done much with the exception of writing this afternoon. This evening I shall try to retire very early.

Wednesday May 16 '49

This is another memorable day in our family. At 1 o'clock A.M. I was awoke by Mrs. C. saying she was about to be sick. I arose sent Kalahikiole with the horse for Dr. Judd; called Sarai & made what preparations Mrs. C. had not already made. The Dr. was soon here, & at 2 o'clock I went for sister Clark. I needed not to have gone till 3 o'clk. At 4 1/2 o'clock Mrs. C. was delivered of a man child to whom I immediately gave the name of Charles Montague. He weighed 8 1/4 ^{1b(?)}. Before we were fairly ready the children were up & soon learned what we had been doing, & came in to see the little stranger. Not having slept much for two nights after prayers & breakfast I lay down upon Jos. bed & slept till I was awoke by the scholars at $11 \frac{1}{2}$ o'clock, who came in to see the little stranger. While I was sleeping a letter was brought fr. Alexander thanking me for my letter of 15th inst. & saying he was determined to reform. Sister Clark came again & staid a part of the forenoon. Judge Andrews called to inquire if we would board Elizabeth. We offered her the use of our horse to ride to & fro, because we had no room & thought it would [be] better for her. At noon, I was obliged to go into the well of the cook room yard again. Since noon the babe has nursed for the first time. This morning he had a teaspoonful of oil. It is now 3 o'clock & Mrs. C. has just fallen asleep, for the first time since night before last. This morning Dr. Rooke lanced a swelling on Juliette's left cheek. Shall not go to the Desp.(!) to day.

Sat May 19 '49

Did go to the Depository an hour just at sun set Wednesday. Thursday went & was busy all day & the same yesterday & to day. Wednesday commenced a letter to Mother Montague & on Thursday finished it & sent it by the "Lindsay." Yesterday morning went with bro Castle to Mr. Caranave to recd the balance of his mortgage & note \$3,628.00. To day have been greatly troubled with the piles. Bro. Hall's first paper came out today & it is very good, tho' nothing extra.

Naolulu too night(!) has beat for higher wages. I shall probably turn off Oioi. Mrs. C. is doing well. Mr. Tibbey has returned to day, so I hear.

Feel quite low spirited.

To day, The Haalilio was engaged to take the brethren of Maui home on Tuesday next.

During the month of April & May great doings on Hawaii in the volcanoes.

Monday May 21, '49

Yesterday I was so afflicted with the piles that I did not go to meeting any of the day, & besides I wished to stay with Mrs. C. To-day I have been about as unwell but as Juliette had some one to stay with her I crawled over to the Depository & wrote up the mem. books.

This afternoon in two hours I counted \$1000 in quarters which was recd on Friday last from Mr. Caranave. There were \$2. over. This morning, bros. Castle & Conde had quite a spat. Bro. Castle has attended to the shipping of the brethren's Goods for Maui. We recd a letter & some butter from bro. Emerson. Yesterday morning bro. Conde preached in native & bro. Green at chapel. In the afternoon bro. Alexander. Children did not go to the palace. Four girls only went to the chapel in the evening. Friday May 25 '49

Yesterday I completed the mem. books of Alvah's & today I have been measuring & making Boards for bros. Johnson & Wilcox. This morning the Kamehameha III returned & she is expected to sail for Koloa with Dr Wood ma, Waimea with bro. Rowell ma, & Waioli with bro. Wilcox ma, on Monday next.

The schooner Ann belonging to Lamsing & Co will sail next week with bro. Pogue ma & Father Thurston. My Piles are better, but not well. Mrs. Cooke & babe are still doing well. This evening a celebrated German Pianist is to call with the King, Mr. Armstrong, Alexander & some of our Missionary's children. Last evening Mr. Fuller had a singing school, & there was much confusion. Elizabeth Andrews spent the night. To day John Ii went on board the English Sloop of war & received 17 guns. Yesterday she was dressed out & at noon fired a salute in honor of Queen Victoria birth-day. Tuesday afternoon our brethren sailed for Maui in the Haalilio. There was a farewell meeting at bro. Clark's. Wednesday evening I did not go out to our prayer meet-The German has come in alone with Mr. Armstrong, & was ining. troduced to Mr. Fuller as the teacher of the Royal School. I was not in when he came in & did not get any introduction. While writing bro. Castle has called into my studio. Miss Bernice has played some & he the German has expressed great surprise at her skill. He never heard an Eolian attachment before.

Monday May 28, 49

Saturday I was busy in bringing up the memorandum & remained at the Depository till 6 o'clock, & then took up a

pail of butter from bro. Gulick. To-day returned the pail. Yesterday morning bro. Pogue preached from Rev. 22:17. At noon Mr. Taylor preached from Prov. 14:12, P.M. Jer. 9:23,24. In the afternoon bro Rowell preached from Rom: 3:18. During the day I read Evangelists for August 1848. Today I have felt feeble & not able to do much. Today bro. Castle attended the shipping of Goods for Kauai pr. Kam. III & employed four carts & oxen. There was a prayer meeting at bro. Castle's at 4 o'clock.

This evening Mrs. Taylor is sick--a girl[written in pencil]. Thursday May 31 49

I had written thus far when bro. Hall called in to make inquiries about the Herd, & then I went over to urge bro. Castle to go to Waialua on Tuesday in company with others. But he declined & as Mrs. C. was still so ill I could not. This evening some of the brethren have returned. Monday I said something very harsh to bro. Dole about the Herd, & his & bro. Rice urging us to divide the herd. Tuesday morning bro. Castle requested those who were going to Waialua to call at the Depository. Bro. Hall & Clark only did so, but bro. Castle was not able to convince them by his arguments. They went & have divided the herd as they pleased. Every day this week I have examined & footed accounts. Last evening conducted the meeting at bro. Clark's. Much racing these days & Wm. deceives us much. Went over to see Kanaina about it. Mrs. C. gets along very slowly. A great many calling from day to day. Last evening conducted the meeting. Mr. Fuller was to have had a singing school to night but defered it for Mrs. C's sake. For 3 afternoons I have rode with the scholars.

Tuesday June 5 '49

Since the above was written I have not rode with the children owing to my piles, which have troubled me much. Thev are better now. Yesterday I rode a little. Friday morning I saw bro. Hall & he informed me what had been done at Waialua. I doubted little the wisdom of their doings. Those about to leave are very anxious to get their portion of the herd. May it lead to no difficulty in future. Friday & Saturday I was busy in examining extensions & footings. Lord's day I did not go out to meeting any of the day on account of being ill & for the purpose of staying with Mrs. C. Bro. Thurston & Armstrong preached in native & Mr. Taylor at the chapel, a temperance sermon at noon, from Prov. "Wine is a mocker &c". The boys attended Mr. Fuller's sabbath school. Saturday evening Mr. Fuller called & I told him about our difficulties when our school commenced. Lord's day I read Evangelists for Sept. & some considerable to my wife. Little Charles cries much. Yesterday & to day we have been making alterations at the Depository & changing Pigeon holes To day I completed the overhauling of the Butts [Bolts(?)] &c. &c. & Screws & have worked quite hard for me. Yesterday Mrs. C. had a new native. Her name is Kamaka. Joseph went this morning & drew \$100. fr. the Financier. David Hitchcock & Charles Gulick ret^d on Saturday fr. Kauai. Last evening our monthly concert was at Mr. Armstrong & was conducted by Mr. Taylor. We all went.

Sat. June 9 '49

This evening I am very tired & have been every night

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

but my sleep has been sweet & refreshing. Mrs. C. is so [well(?)] now that she can go all about house. Wednesday afternoon bro. Thurston & Pogue ma left in the Lamsing & Co new schooner "Ann" but yesterday morning they came back saying they made no head way for the want of ballast. Four guns have been put on board & this noon they started again. Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Clark. Thursday forenoon bro. Castle attended auction at S.H.W & Co. & yesterday we sold off much that he bought. I worked & completed the blind in the gable end of the Depository.

Yesterday, Mr. Castle had a carpenter part of a day to fix his air hole, with a sliding blind. About noon eighteen cows & calves came over fr. Waialua. Yesterday & to day I have tried to clean up the Depository. To day, Bro. Castle sent a notice to the families here that the Depository would be open to them from 9 till 10 o'clock A.M. & from 2 to 4 o'clock P.M. The Kamehameha III returned yesterday with Gov. ma from Kauai & to day, the Martha with Alvah Clark & DeWit Alexander. Yesterday, the Molokai boat arrived with letters from brethren there.

We shall have a plenty of business on Monday.

Tuesday June 12 '49

Sabbath day I felt pretty well & enjoyed my season of devotions. Bro. Armstrong preached all day. Bro. Clark had gone to Maunalua beyond Waikiki. Bro. A.'s text in the forenoon was (Prov) Sol. 19:2. In the afternoon from James 1:13-15. Bro. Taylor preached at the chapel from Ps. 76:10. In the evening I did not go, nor to the Palace. Victoria was some unwell & did not go to meeting. In the afternoon Alex & the Queen called to see her. I read but little during the day. Had a school with domestics. Retired before the scholars returned from the chapel. Yesterday arose early & after my secret devotions went to the cow yard to brand calves. Bro. Castle had one no homed dan(?) cow branded & two calves & a bull & heifer. I had 4 calves 1 male & 3 females. I also rebranded with C the Hannah Holmes cow. Found out that Punahou had branded a brindle no horned heifer by mistake. Bros. Clark & Rogers branded some. This morning the four calves & cows returned to Waialua. Was very busy both yesterday & to day in brushing the shelves &c. at the Depository. Last evening our S.S. Monthly concert was conducted by Mr. Taylor. The King & suite visited the Amphrotite yesterday & there was very much firing about noon. At 5 o'clock the King, Alex. Dr. Judd & Hopkins sailed for Hawaii.

Friday June 15 '49

Our dear son Joseph is eleven years old to day, § was born this day of the week, § at just this hour 9 o'clock P.M. Mr. Fuller has called on us this evening. All this week I have been exceedingly busy in fixing the Dep. § arranging it after my own manao. Bro. Castle has assisted. To morrow we have some orders to fill from Lahaina § Waialua. Otherwise I would try to have the children go over to Ewa to morrow. For more than a week I have been afflicted with a canker sore mouth. Our meeting Wednesday evening was very thinly attended § was conducted by bro. Clark. It is thought the "Ohio" is at Hilo. Monday June 18 '49

This is the anniversary of the battle at Waterloo. Oh, How much human gore has been shed by <u>human</u> beings. <u>Human</u> indeed, for had they been angelic beings, wars never would have prevailed so much over our sorrowing world.

This evening bro. Castle has called to speak to us about a cow Punahou had taken through mistake some two years since, to pay Mrs. Richards for the herd of bro. Forbes. I have written to bro. Emerson that I should claim the cow I bought out of my stipend in 1840 of H. Holmes & all her female progeny, because I perceived that others were doing the same & getting private herds. We are now receiving calls from men of war. Saturday I was busy all day & till quite late & so I have been today. Yesterday bro. Clark preached in native all day I Sam. 15:22 II Tim 3:16,17. Bro. Taylor at the chapel all day Mat. 12:30 Ps. 119:9.

Friday June 22 '49

Another week has nearly fied & my week's work is nearly done. Wednesday I was quite busy. In the evening bro. Taylor conducted our prayer meeting. Yesterday the Haaeleleponi sailed for Lahaina & Mahukona & we sent some boards to bro. Bond. The Wm. brought some mols. &c. fr. Wailuku & sails to-morrow for that place. To morrow shall be busy. An arrival yesterday from San Francisco.

Last evening I read proofsheet of the first form of the Extracts from minutes of our last Genl Meeting. To day we heard that Mrs. Hooper lost her little son, who was born Oct. 17th last, on the voyage to San Francisco, of a brain fever. Heard also of a prospect of war between Russia & Prussia, against the French Republic. Day before yesterday morning, Bro. Chamberlain called into the Depository & I thought it would prove his last visit. It seems he thought thus also. Bro. Castle carried him each way, & in returning stumbled & fell with him. In the afternoon Mrs. Cooke called at the Dep. & also, on bro. Chamberlain who is not so well this week. He is troubled with a diarrhea. To-day bro. Castle & I have put up a blind at the Dep. door (which was bought at auction for \$2.25) to keep the wind from blowing our papers about my desk.

Tuesday June 26 '49

Last Saturday I was very busy all day in alterations as usual but I have not yet finished. I became very tired & hardly got over it during the Sabbath. That morning I arose as usual & had my season of reading & prayer before breakfast. At breakfast & [I] requested Elizabeth to play on the Seraphena all day & she cried about, but I insisted on her doing it & she did. Bro. Clark preached from James 2:26. "Faith without works is dead". At noon we went to the chapel & heard Mr. Taylor from Eccl. 12:14. In the afternoon bro Clark preached again. At evening none of us went out, but retired early. I read little, or nothing during the day. My eyes would not admit of it. In the forenoon the Montreal arrived & came into the harbor, having on board Mr. Henry Pierce & Lady, also Dr. & Mrs. Lathrop. The Eliza arrived from San Francisco. Yesterday morning we received letters from Boston fr. Montreal & some via Panama as late as April 17th. I recd a letter from Mary of Dec. 22 Mrs. C. one each from her mother sister & Bro. The latter requests the Daguerotype of Harriet. To day I have rec^d bro. & sister Seeley's likenesses-in one Picture. It came very safely in a small tin box soldered also some Times. To day some of our boxes came to hand. Last evening bro. Emerson came over with two of his boys & some of bro. Gulick's. Last evening bro. Clark called at his house a meeting of the brethren to lay before them a correspondence between him & bro. Dole respecting the Herd. Present, bros. Clark, Emerson, Smith, Parker, Rogers, Hall, Castle, Taylor Dole Rice & myself. Bro. Parker was chosen chairman & I, scribe. We did not adjourn till 12 o'clk. We finally passed the following - Bro. Clark having signified his intention of asking a dismission from the service of the Board in accordance with the 7th Resolution of its letter, we do not think the mission intended, at their last meeting to prevent him from taking his proportional part of Hon. Herd &c. The general characteristics of the Herd was also fully This morning bro. C.B. Andrews arrived in the Kam III. discussed. with Dwight Baldwin, James McKenny & Henry Martin Alexander, also, Rexford & Eduard Hitchcock. He traded some for the Seminary. About the same time bro. Johnson & his daughter Sarah El. arrived in the Martha from Kauai. He has traded some, & so has bro. Yesterday, Punahou school commenced with 15 scholars. Emerson. This evening Mr. Fuller has called, also, the Dr. of "Amphritrite" & an officer. Mrs. C. is unwell & Dr. Rooke has called on her. He says she must take a course of medicine. She has answered her Mother's letter to day.

Thursday June 28 '49

Yesterday a few more boxes came. I was busy in waiting on bro. Johnson & attending to bro. Wilcox order. Last evening we had a full prayer meeting conducted by bro. Armstrong. After meeting read another proof sheet of our minutes, & this morning read over some of it. This afternoon some of the missionary children have been down to Judge Turrill's to be vaccinated by Dr. Lathrop. Bro. Castle has been engaged in distributing Periodicals. The Anna arrived from Kealakekua with 8 fathoms Wood. Purpose to call on Dr. Lathrop.

The Dr. of the Amphritrite called at Depository with Mr. Armstrong.

Tuesday July 3 49

Friday & Saturday we were very busy in getting Wood & at the Depository both in receiving & shipping Goods, especially on Saturday, when Kam III sailed for Lahaina (bro. Armstrong a passenger) & for Hilo. The Maria for Waimea & Hanalei, & Anne for Koloa, bro Johnson being a passenger. Friday bro. Clark had a meeting all day, preparatory to communion. Mr. Fuller & his school had a picknick in Manoa valley. Saturday evening, tho' very tired, I read through the Polynesian. Had a call from bro. Hall & Mr. Laughnan. Lord's day I read two Evangelists Oct. 5 & 12 '48. In the morning bro. Andrews preached fr. Phil. 2:5,7,8. At noon bro. Taylor preached from Ps. 75:8. Mrs. Pierce was present all day. In the evening bro. C.B.A. preached but I did not go. In the morning 4 & 5th sections of the church had a communion season, & the first three in the afternoon. Yesterday I wrote up my accounts & shipped Goods bro. Bailey's Melophina for Wailuku fr. William. Last evening two vessels sailed for California, Julian & Don Quixotte. Our monthly concert was at bro. Clark's & conducted by bro. C.B. Andrews. This morning, the Chillean arrived from Kawaihae & Lahaina bringing bro. Ives & Curtis Lyons. Also several letters. This afternoon I put up a large order fr. bro. Lyons & sent it by Haalilio. In the morning Goods to buy wood with at Kealakekua to send by the Privateer, Capt. King, which sailed to day. The Hazeleleponi arrived to day with letters & potatoes from Kohala. Bro. C.B. Andrews breakfasted with us Saturday & dined with us yesterday. The "Ohio" is expected to morrow morning. Bro. Chamberlain for a few days has not been so well.

Thursday July 5 '49

Yesterday morning early the Ohio was announced as being in sight, & at noon she fired 30 guns in honor of the 30 states. Soon after the Hilo boys Henry & Frederich Lyman & Munson Coan came into the Depository bringing letters from Hilo, Kau, & Lahaina. At 2 o'clock, there was a Royal Salute fired, & several consular salutes. The afternoon was occupied in fulfilling bro. Wetmore & Kinney's orders. To day I sent the latter by the children to Kealakekua. When I came home last evening I found Mr. Henry Eld Jr. here & he spent the evening & took tea--so did Mr. & Mrs. Tibbey. I was late to meeting wh. was conducted by bro. Taylor. Notice was given of a Preparatory lecture on Saturday by bro. Taylor. This forenoon bros. Castle Smith Clark & Taylor called on board the Ohio. I sent my card to the Capt. & to the Ward Room Officers. This afternoon a Mr. Boudenot & Jones called. The girls were out. Mr. Flintner has a letter from Mr. Boardman saying he would sail in the Panama 21st for Panama, & hoped to be home in 40 days. Tuesday evening I commenced a letter to sister Mary.

Sat. July 7 '49

This morning at Depository I finished my letter to Mary & wrote a short one to bro. Seeley & put them up with a letter of Juliette's to her mother in one evelope(!)--to go first to Mr. Seeley & then to Charles pr. Montreal wh. sailed to day for San Francisco. Yesterday I was busy in looking over the Goods in bro. Chamberlain's cellar & found one bale bro. Diell not the Minr. Made out a new memorandum. Did but little business. Nika sick for three or four days. To day I paid Chairmen \$204.25 for freight. At 4 o'clock our Preparatory lecture was preached at the adobie school house by bro. Taylor from Ps. 137. It was an extempore sermon.

About 5 1/2 o'clock we received the Polynesian, & the Montreal sailed. Mr. Tibbey gave us their dog's Kennel. Borrowed of bro. Castle two Question Books Vol. II, also one of bro. Ives. This evening bro. C.B.A. supped with us & so did Mr. Eld. To morrow we purpose to have Charles Montague baptized.

Monday July 9 '49

This evening the scholars accompanied Mrs. Cooke to the S.S. Monthly concert at bro. Castle's conducted by bro. Clark. Yesterday morning bro. Castle had no sabbath school because he

was unwell. Our children Jos. Martha, & Juliette accompanied us to Native Meeting. Bro. Clark preached from I Thess.5:21, "Prove all things". Elizabeth played on the seraphena, & Bernice at the chapel. In the afternoon the children did not go to native meeting but went to the our (!) meeting at the school House. Bro. Dole preached there from 1 Cor. 11:24,25,26, & also at chapel at noon fr. Col. 3:2,3."Set your affection on things above" &c. & good old [illegible]. At our Meeting bro. Taylor afficiated(!) in baptizing our little Charles Montague, & in the pouring of the wine & bro. D. breaking of the bread. Bro Hall & I in the distribution, or carrying them around. I did not go out in the evening. Had a boil on my neck. Put on a poultic[e] & retired at about eight o'clock.

To day we had a call at the Depository from Lieut. Jones Emmons, Dr. Bee & Purser Foster. They also called at the house. Capt. Stribling was at our meeting yesterday & partook of the elements. He Returned home with Mrs. Armstrong. To-day not much to day looked over the order Book.

A call for sister M.M. Smith this afternoon.

Bro. C.B. Andrews sailed this afternoon in the Rainbow. Bro. Castle not very well. Nika still unable to do any thing. Bro. Chamberlain constantly failing, called to see him--found Dr. Lathrop had seen him & bro. Ives.

At noon, while I was bathing, Mrs. C. sat on my vest which was lying on the settee & broke the Crystal & injured the hour-hand of my watch. Repaired at the expense of one dollar.

Thursday July 12 '49

Tuesday I was busy in sending things to Koloa pr. Martha. Sent "Minutes" for '49. Bro. Castle commenced with the Day Book. Yesterady or most of it was devoted to Genl Meeting chest, fixing & arranging papers. Last evening attended the prayer meeting conducted by bro. Parker. To day put up Oil & Mols. & chain for bro. Emerson. Rec^d a letter from bro. Whittlesey. Mr. & Mrs. Holden called at the Depository. Tuesday afternoon, Capt. Stribling called a short time. Mr. Goodale took tea with us & prayed with us. This morning I shaved bro. Chamberlain for the first time.

Sat. July 14 '49

Yesterday I did not have much to do, so I cleaned out the money chest & drawers attached to it. To day I cleaned in part the Cellar & shipped a few goods for Hawaii. The scholars of Punahou visited the "Ohio" to day. They came into the Depository & I told them some things wh. they ought not to do when they visit the Depository. Last evening I mended an umbrella of Mrs. C.'s. There was a party at Mr. Thompson's (Dudoit's place). This day the Mission has prayed for us.

Monday July 16/49

This evening I feel quite irritable. Am not very well. Yesterday I enjoyed the sabbath better than usual. Did not arise quite so early as usual. Many are sick with the influenza. Comparatively only a few to meeting. Bro Clark preached from II Cor. 2:15,16 Mr. Taylor fr. Rev. 3:20. In the afternoon we did not go out. Read to the children, P.M. Mr. Taylor preached from Is. 49:15. Only a few came out. On our return I tried to sing some. Think with much practice I might make a singer. J. has had the influenza & now Charles begins to feel it. The Kam. III arrived yesterday from Hilo & Lahania(!). To day we had many letters. Bros. Lyman & Bailey spoke of the Earthquake on Wednesday morning last. It was felt here. Saturday afternoon an arrival from Kauai & some butter came. To day I have been alone all day. Nika returned to day. This evening John Ii is up--a call from Dr. Lieut of the Ampathrite(!). Last evening I gave Dodridge's Rise & Progress to Mary. Bernice visits this evening at Mr. Bates'.

Saturday, July 21 '49

Nearly a week has passed since I have written any thing in my dairy(!). This week we have little or no shipping to do. Wednesday morning a letter was rec^d from bro. Emerson requesting a coffin to be made put into a box & sent in a boat to bro. Gulick. That evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Parker. Thursday morning I worked in the upper part of Lamlon Store. At noon the coffin came to hand. In the afternoon some of the missionaries & their children visited the Ohio. The Queen & others chiefs & officers visited it in the morning & were saluted with 21 guns. Just at dark a letter was rec^d from bro. Emerson stating that John could not live & he wished two men to take over the coffin. I looked a long time for men that evening & wrote a letter to go by bro. Rice. In the morning arose at 4 & non[not(?)] till after six & finnally(!) found two men to go for 1.50 ea. Bro. Castle started with Miss Mills & rode "Star". They were to stop at Ewa to spend the night. Bro Smith started this morning & was to conduct the funeral services this afternoon at 3 o'clock. Yesterday morning early a note arrived saying John died Thursday afternoon at 2 o'clock, 12 yrs 6 1/2 ms. To day the Ohio sailed for San Francisco, direct. Cleaned out down stairs in part. Last night it rained a considerable & some to day.

Thursday July 26 '49

The week has thus far passed away & I have made no record either of God's mercies nor of my own deficiences(!). I read so little these days that I am fast going to naaupo--and I write little or nothing to the brethren on business. My watch word, for weeks, has been Repair! Repair! Repair--at the Depository, & now repair repair at home. Yesterday I was busy in mending chairs & also to day.

Yesterday & to day bro. Chamberlain has not been so well. Dr. Wood called to see him. Last evening our prayer meeting was conducted by bro. Parker. Tuesday evening the "Privateer" Capt. King sailed for West Hawaii. That evening I fixed our bed Netting &c. Did't[didn't] read. Yesterday forenoon worked in the Tin & Hollow Ware room. To day the "Anne" sailed for Kauai. The Rainbow, fr. Lahaina, too late. Monday afternoon, about 3 o'clk. bro. Castle returned from Waialua, in five hours. Saturday, they rode from Ewa to Waialua & it rained most of the time. The evening of Monday Mr. Goodale called. Lord's day morning I took charge of bro. Castle's S.S. Lesson about "Ruth". Bro. Armstrong preached in native. Mr. Field & Mrs. Peirce were present in the stone church. Bro. Taylor preached all day at the chapel Acts 16:31. Monday there was an arrival from San Francisco. Received a letter that day fr. bro. Pogue saying he had ready 14 piles wood. Mrs. C. quite exhausted with care & a diarrhea.

Lord's day July 29 '49

I have just returned (1 1/2 o'clock P.M.) from the home of mourning, even our dear bro. Chamberlain's.

Yesterday morning about 8 o'clock I went in to shave him, but he was not able to be shaved. In a few minutes he began to spit blood, & we were some what alarmed, & sent for some of the neighbors & Dr. Wood. He expectorated blood all day & at night, it was thought expedient to have a watcher. Bro. Dole was down & he & sister Smith spent the night. I went over in the evening & he was more comfortable & sleeping. This morning soon after breakfast I went over & found bro C. rather & several bros. Clark & Castle & sisters & others present. He had already begun to cease raising phlegm & was evidently fail-Bro Clark went to his service at 9 1/2 o'clock, & bro. ing. Castle to his sabbath school. Soon after Mrs. Richards & Dr. Wood came in & about 10 o'clock he straightened up, embrace & kiss his wife & bade her "farewell" commending her to God. Then he took Maria Jane's hand & kissed her & made some remark, after this he did so to all the children, Martha Ann, James, Levi & Isabella, saying a few words to each & then spread out his hands & bade us all "farewell". Then he took Dr. Wood's hand & prayed that God would bless him in his basket & in his store--bless him in his treasures save him from worldly mindedness & finally prepare him for an abundant entrance into the kingdom of our Lord

& savior Jesus Christ. Then he took some of us by the hand & made a few remarks. By this time meeting was out & bros. Armstrong, Andrews, Clark Dimond & Hall came in, & then some chiefs Kekuanaoa, Paki, John Ii, Kanaina--also Keonokeapa. He spoke several times to his wife & signified that he knew her. After 11 o'clock he did not know much & at 20 minutes after 11 he breathed out his soul into the bosom of his Savior, reclining his head on my right hand. When it was certain that he was gone, sister Chamberlain requested bro. Andrews to return thanks to God for the delivery of her husband from pain, sorrow & suffering &c. In about half an hour, when it was decided that there should be a post mortem examination, bro. Andrews, Castle & I laid out our bro.'s remains by shaving, washing & dressing. From that work I have just returned, & eaten my dinner, & expect to go at 4 o'clock to the post mortem examin-Bro. Chamberlain was born at Dover, Vt. Aug. 28, 1792, aged ation. 56 yrs 11 ms. 1 day. Has been on the Islands 26 years 3 ms. & 2 days--was married at Lahaina Sept. 1-1828.

Monday July 30-49

Soon after I had written the above I made preparations for going to meeting. But, Orramel coming in & requesting me to send some one to Waialua, I sent for the wagon horse, that <u>he</u> might go over, & went myself over to bro Chamberlain's. At 4 o'clk. Drs. Wood, Lathrop & Hoffmann came, also, bro. Castle. They took off the breast bone & examined first the left lungs, & found the upper part of them badly ulcerated, & the pleura of both sides very firmly adhered, & tubercles in great numbers & in various stages of progress. They next examined the heart & the arteries & found some cloted(!) blood in them but not in the least diseased. The heart appeared rather small. Then they took out the right lungs, which were smaller than the other, tho' it ought to have been larger. These were much as the left were, but in a greater degree of progress. Dr. Lathrop remarked that he thought he had the pleurisy when young & that his coming to a different clime had arrested the disease for a number of years till he had become acclimated here & then the disease went on again, & that he had probably added twenty years to his life by coming to this country, & finally remarked that a change of clime was beneficial whether from a cold to a warm or from a warm to a cold.

The examination took place in the smaller bedroom. After the Drs. had replaced the breast bone & sewed up the gash, they washed their knives & hands & left me to wash the body & redress it in part. Bro. Smith came in & assisted some. At sister Chamberlain's urnest(!) request I staid to tea & was expecting to be present there at family worship, but bro. Clark came in for the purpose & I came home.

It was rainy & none of us went to the chapel. I had some conver\$jation with the girls, & Saturday evening with Wm. It was nearly 10 o'clock when I retired. Juliette did not sleep well on account of the baby. To day bro. Castle & I made vigorous preparations for the funeral. The coffin was made of Koa-boards by Mr. Vincent & the making cost 9.00. The grave I attended to, & some other things. A great quantity of letters from almost every station arrived this morning & we have been busy there also. This afternoon, the Chillean sailed for Maui & West Hawaii. This afternoon bros. Bishop & Emerson arrived in season for the funeral, which was attended at 4 o'clock. Bro. Smith made a prayer at the house. Then, bro. Hall being director, the procession was formed at the Mauka gate & walked round by bro. Dimond's into the large door of the Stone Church. There bro. Bishop read the 724 Hymn Bro. L. Andrews made the prayer, sung "Rock of Ages". A sermon by bro. Clark from Acts 20:24. None of these things move me &c. Remarks in native by bro. Armstrong. Prayer by bro. Taylor--Benediction by bro Bishop. Prayer at the grave by bro. Emerson.

At noon I paid Mr. Fuller \$126. for the scholars' tuition 1 term. This evening he has called; & so has Mr. Wilcox. In the procession bro. Castle walked with sister Chamberlain. Bro. Bishop with Mrs. Richards, Mr. Armstrong & wife, bro. Emerson & Mrs. Clark Bro. & sister Dimond, Bro. & sister Dole, bro. Rice & Mr. Andrews, sister Smith & myself--Punahou scholars followed us. There were but a very few foreigners present.

Tuesday, July 31 '49

This is the joyful anniversary of Admiral Thomas' coming to our rescue in '43. That day will long be remembered by chiefs, People, Missionaries & other foreigners. We had a very good dinner but some of our family were absent. They all are now (sun down) preparing for a soiree this evening at the Palace. At noon they came for our Piano & took it to the Palace. I hope it will not contribute to a dance.

Most of the day I have been at the Depository, as usual. In the forenoon I called upon sister Chamberlain & family. They spoke of Grave Stones. Wrote a notice of bro. C.'s death in the "church Records." Wrote up my accounts, this afternoon, for July. Thursday Aug. 2 '49

Yesterday morning I came over to the Depository for an hour & then returned to Mr. Fuller's Examination. A few only attended, among whom were Mr. & Mrs. Taylor & Mr. Thurston, Mrs. Judd, Damon, Rogers, Fales, Paty, Newell, Mr. & Mrs. Armstrong Mr. & Mrs. Hall, Ruth & Gimi, Mr. French. The exercises were from 9 1/2 to 1 1/2 o'clock & were very creditable to teacher & scholars--only a part of the scholars present.

In the afternoon completed my arrangement of the Tin room. In the evening our prayer meeting was returned to Mrs. Chamberlain & conducted by Mr. Taylor. After meeting read some letters to Mrs. C. During the morning the Mary Frances, Capt. Paty, arrived from San Francisco. Letters from bro. Hunt & others, but none from the States. This morning early, we learned that Alapai, John Young's wife died at 1 o'clock. The children went over to see her & so did I. This forenoon I worked in the large cellar & overhauled the boxes & bales, but did not finish the cellar. This afternoon, now 5 1/2 o'clk. Mrs. C. & other missionaries are at bro. Clark's to have their children vaccinated by Dr. Lathrop. Juliette was vaccinated.

Tuesday Aug. 7 '49

Nearly a week has passed since I wrote any thing in my diary. Thursday evening I made out something in reference to the coming eclipse of the sun Aug. 17th 18th. Friday Morning finished, after 10 o'clock, the cellar & swept it. Judge Lee & wife, also bros. Green & Rogers arrived fr. Molokai in the Rainbow.

[The following line was written in the margin:] Dudois eldest daughter drowned about three days, 28th at Wailua Kauai. In the afternoon, I borrowed bro. Castle's horse & wagon, & for the first time since general meeting visited with Mrs. C. Punahou. That very day we had sent Juliette to Mrs. Rice's school. Thursday Wm. James Peter & David moved to their parents'. Emma moved on Friday. At evening Mr. Fuller sailed in the Rainbow for Molokai. Saturday forenoon Mr. & Mrs. Taylor & babe, with Mrs. Thurston Mary & Thomas visited us & dined with us. The Kam. III arrived from Hilo & we had letters. Wrote to bro. Lyman & put up goods for him. Kinney & Bond. Polynesian came out late. Joseph & I rode on horseback in company with Bernice, & we rode & called on Mr. Jasper. Borrowed their key to open our Piano, & it did In the evening visited with Mr. Goodale. Read Polynesian it. to Mrs. C. Retired late & arose rather late on Lord's day morn-Bro. Clark preached a kind of funeral sermon fr. Is. 57: ing. Bro. Green preached a long, good sermon at the chapel, from 1.2. I John 5:5. In the afternoon we did not go out. I read Evangelists Nov. 23-30. In the evening Mrs. C. went out & heard Mr. Taylor preach his farewell sermon. I read "Life of Evarts" -- a very devoted man, a type wh. bro. Chamberlain tried to follow. Monday was a very busy day with us. The Kam. III sailed for Maui & Hawaii & took for passengers bro. Smith ma bro. Armstrong ma, Mr. Taylor ma & Mrs. Thurston ma, also, Alvah Clark. Sent letters. The Martha sailed with Dr. Wood for Koloa. Papers for all Maui & the south of Hawaii. In the evening past before leaving Depository rewrote something for the Elele, occupying three sides to a letter sheet. In the evening our monthly concert was interesting & was conducted by Bro. Green. During the day an arrival fr. the coast & from the States. A letter from Mr. Hill

of May 14th saying they had sent us an invoice of goods(?) & money pr. Tsar amt. \$4,000. At meeting bro. Andrews spoke of the Papers saying that there was commotion & revolution, in all Europe. Bernice visits this week at Mr. Bates'. El. to day at Emma's. The 4 boys were out to ch. all day on Sunday. Yesterday Jos went to Punahou for Latin Books to commence the study of Latin at home. Mrs. C. teaches Grammer & Music, & I am to teach Latin. The Privateer arrived to day. This afternoon, at bro. Dimond's proposition I trimmed the Algerobas around the Depository. This forenoon completed my acc't of the Eclipse & sent it to bro. Hall for the Polynesian. Prepared something similar for the Elele. Read to John Yesterday I read Dr. Wood's note of Aug 4-49 to Mrs. Chamber-Ii. lain giving an account of bro. Ch's disease & the post mortem examination, as follows. Viz. Copy--

"The history of Mr. C's disease previously to Jany last, which had been protracted thru' a series of years, had led both him & his physician into the belief that his case was not one of strongly marked Phthisis. Altho' from its tendency that way, there have always been grounds for the apprehension, that his disease would ultimately result in this. For the last six months his symptoms have been more strongly marked, & have not differed from those usually noticed in the latter stages of pulmonary consumption; nor did his lungs, after death, exhibit any morbid changes materially dufferent from those always found in cases of tubercular Phthysis.

The adhesions were unusual in extent & firmness. The upper lobes were firmly adhered at the summit presenting throughout continuous rugged excavations with not a vestage(!) of healthy lung remaining. The right lung adhered at every point,--the middle & inferior portions, hepatized, presenting here & there minute hard tubercles. They appeared to be less numerous than is usual in similar cases. The middle & inferior portions, on the left side (were) nearly healthy, not tubercular. The quantity of fluid within the pericardium indicated previous inflamation of that membrane. Otherwise, the heart & blood vessels appeared to be natural. From the healthy action of the bowels, previously to his decease, it was presumed that the disease had not extended to those parts, & the examination was not extended beyond the chest."

This evening, I have written the two foregoing pages. Oh that bro. Chamberlain's mantle might fall upon me!

[The following line was written in the margin:] Dr. W. spoke highly of his esteemed patient, & said he hoped to profit from Mr. C.'s remarks & bright example &c.

Thursday Aug. 9 '49

Yesterday morning we rec^d letters from Kauai & sent the orders in the afternoon by Louisa for Waioli & "Kaelele" for Koloa & Waimea. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Parker who read I John 3:1-3. After meeting read an hour in "Evart's Life". To day we thought of spending the day at Mrs. Richards & after 10 o'clock we took bro. Castle's horse & wagon & started. Mrs. R. not being at home we went up to Mr. Jasper's. She was not at home, & we returned & called at bro. Andrews an hour or two. During the time, we went over to Kapena to bathe & there my hat blew off & my stock both went into the water. We reached home at 2 o'clock & then dined. Went to Depository & soon bro. Green came in & traded some book, cottons, Lead, Oil, soap, nails &c. The Privateer sailed for Kawaihae. The Rainbow for Lahaina. In her Ii has gone in her for Lot who is very bad. There will be an auction tomorrow at William & Co.

Commenced a letter to Mr. Lyman Cal. this evening.

Sat. Aug. 11 '49

Yesterday morning Mrs. Green called at the Depository & traded till after 10 o'clock. About 8 o'clock the Honolulu came in from California & I received a letter from Mr. Lyman dated at Benecia, July 13 & 16/49. Bro. Damon did not come. Attended the Auction for the first time in a long time. At noon, rec^d a note from bro. Emerson with 10 cows & 10 calves. At 5 o'clock sent the Genl Meeting things of Mr. Thurston to the wharf but the Haalilio sailed before they reached there. Mr. Goodale dined with us--says he shall leave the service of Govt. The evening I spent with my family. Did not see bro. Castle during the day.

This morning busy at the Depository as usual. A Schooner arrived (Boston) from San Francisco by way of Lahaina this morning early, bringing our good bro. Damon. Very busy most of the day till 6 o'clock.

Kekuanaoa took tea with us, Bernice returned fr. Mr. Bates. Learned to-day that Mr. Jasper was at home intoxicated the day (Thursday) we called there. Natives told us he was done at Honolulu. Called over to see Wm. & found Peter taking tea with him. O, Lord, prepare me for the duties of to morrow. Tuesday Aug. 14 '49

This day we have visited at Mrs. Richards at Maemae. I took up Mrs. C. Martha, Mary Annis & baby & Victoria in bro. Castle's wagon & Bernice rode on horseback. While we were at breakfast there was a cry a Steamer aboy! It proved to be a French man of War from Kahiki. When she came in she towed in a Am. whaler, also drew out of the mud Mary Frances. This together with a the (!) French frigate Pouissett wh. arrived from Hilo on Sunday afternoon, under command of Admiral Tromlin, who was here about a year since, makes quite a battery. Admiral T. had an interview with the King at Hilo, & appears pleasant. The above frigate brought along Alex. from Hilo. I heard to day that Al. was sick at the Queen's. This forenoon sister Ives gave birth to a daughter. Lord's day morning bro. Clark preached at the native church & bro. Damon at the chapel. He gave us some account of his visit. His text was Ps. 146:10. In the evening bro. Green preached at the Chapel.

A very few only present.

Yesterday we were very busy at the Depository. In the morning I branded some calves--& they & other calves & cows were driven to Waialua. In the forenoon shipped for Kaneohe & read Mr. Chamberlain's letter to his sons. In the afternoon, opened oaf sugar & drew oil for Punahou. In the evening attended S.S. Monthly concert at sister Ch's which was conducted by bro. Armstrong. This evening a long call from him & bro. Castle.

Thursday Aug. 16 '49

Our little Charley is 3 months to day. Yesterday morning I thought I would sell my desk at the Depository & make use of bro. Chamberlain's. Bro. Castle went in to speak to Mrs. Ch. & she objected. To day I have removed my desk & placed the old one of bro. Ch. & Hall, & similar to bro. Castle's in its place, but not quite so high. I have worked hardly. Last evening our meeting was thinly attended, & was conducted by bro. Green. A whaler arrived yesterday, bound home. The Catholics celebrated high Mas(!) yesterday. Last evening Monsieur Dillon & two commanders called, & invited [us] to the vally(!) to a picknick. Heard there would be dancing & did not go.

Monday, Mrs. C. received a note from Mr. C.R. Bishop respecting B. & to day she replied to it & returned it. It will probably lead to the union of them two. Lot does not return, nor the King.

Some told me to day that the chiefs ought to give me a piece of land, & that they probably would if any thing should be said to them about it. This evening Mr. Goodale took tea & prayed with us.

Sat. Aug. 18 '49

Yesterday forenoon I scoured up my new but bro. Ch. & Hall old desk, & in the afternoon refitted the platform. Last evening we had a party. Many were invited but only Mr. Dimond Mr. Armstrong, Green, Bates, Bishop, Hall & Goodale and L. Andrews, El. & Helen & Ch. Judd, Sarah Andrews, Mary & Peter Green. Emma came up from her father's. Peter came into the dining room with a cigar & stole some cake. This morning I was busy in putting up orders. This afternoon painted my desk slate color with some paint left in painting the blind to the door of Dep. Shipped goods for Wailuku on board the Rainbow. Report says the French steamer is going for the King. The Amdiral wishes the Govt to permit Whalers to trade away their brandy & wine for supplies. This evening I have read through Pol. Two vessels (full) in, bound home, & will sail in a few weeks.

Monday Aug. 20 '49

Yesterday was the holy sabbath & I fear I did not spend it as I shall wish I had done at the Judgment of the great day. I arose at my usual hour, had my season of reading the Scriptures & prayer before family worship & breakfast. While at breakfast heard that the King & suite arrived Saturday night just before midnight. But neither he, nor any of his family were out to meeting. Bro. Green preached at the native church from I Kings 18: 17,18, about Who troubled Israel. Bro. Damon preached at the chapel from Ez. 33:11. The sabbath school at the chapel is closed for a while. In the afternoon Mrs. C. only went out. I helped Jos. & Martha to get their S.S. lesson for next Lord's day. It was the subject of Hannah consecrating Sam1 to the Lord. During the day I read Evangelists for Dec. 21 & 28 & Jan. 4th. There was a meeting in the evening at the palace, & only a very few were present. Some of us went to the Chapel & heard bro. Damon from II Cor. 9:15, "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift". Came home & read to myself nearly an hour in Esther & Job.

Retired at 10 'clock , slept soundly, & arose at 5 1/2 o'clk. this morning. Very busy at the Depository. The Privateer sailed for Lahaina, Kawaiahae, Kailua & Kawaaloa. Sent letters, bundles & freight of some kind to each place. This afternoon put up bro. Wilcox's order for cloth &c. This evening Mr. Armstrong took tea with us. He told us of some of the troubles with Dillon. Proposed that a day of fasting & prayer be appointed.

Jos. commenced going to Punahou School.

Tuesday Aug. 21 '49

This is our little Juliette's birth day. She is six yrs. old. On my way to the Depository I saw a vessel coming & soon we could distinguish that she was an Am. man of War. She turns out to be the Preble, Capt. Glynn from China. Brought no mail because they did not intend to stop. Were obliged to stop on account of sickness. Report says several had died of dysentery. This afternoon Mr. & Mrs. Penhallow lost their little daughter of the same disease. According to previous invitation Mrs. C. Bernice & our own children, except Jos. who went to Punahou, visited at bro. Andrews & spent most of the day, dining & taking tea there. Went around some with him to look up land to buy. Mrs. Richards requested me to see bro. Hall about her occupying their spare room in their yard. He was not willing.

Friday Aug. 24 '49

Wednesday bro. Castle went down town & heard that the French were threatening to take possession, so he called on Dr. Judd & requested him, if he thought there was the least danger, to secure us & the missionaries. At first he thought lightly of it, but finnally told bro. C. to come on Thursday evening & he would do something about it--accordingly yesterday he made out a mem. of accounts & I took it down & handed to him in person. Last evening Bro. Castle went down & brought up \$10,000 in silver & 5,010 in gold. Dr. & Mr. Jarrett both came up to the Depository & we exchanged requisite papers & receipts, & stored away the money in our new Iron safe at the Depository. This forenoon was devoted to looking over & examining those papers - at noon I went in & heard bro. Clark's sermon at the funeral of Alapai, but did not walk in the procession.

There was so full an attendance as common on such occasions. None of the French officers present. To morrow they are expecting to do what they can to disturb the Govt & community. The Lord, Jehovah reigns & we trust he will take care of his own cause tho' the King & Chiefs & people mourn for their iniquities. Wednesday forenoon I painted my desk lead color. That evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong & Bernice accompanied me to meeting. Mr. Bishop called & left before we returned. My sleep was disturbed a little. Yesterday Bernice visited at Dr. Judd's & returned this morning. She reports that Mrs. Dillon called at Dr. J's & offered an asylum to her in case of hostility. She also called at Mrs. Richards, & Mrs. R. has called this forenoon, & told over some of Mr. Dillon's greivances() especially that her husband had not been honored. Mrs. Richards manifested no purturbation & told Mrs. D. to exhort her husband to exercise Christian forbearance &c. There are numerous rumors what they intend to do, but no one really knows what. To morrow we shall know. This afternoon Dr. Judd has sent up \$3,000 more. We packed 15,000 in silver in the Iron safe in Depository & took all the gold into bro. Chamberlain's old room, up stairs, making about \$30,000 there.

Saturday, Aug. 25, 1849.

This will be ever a memorable day to this people. A day very similar to the taking of the Islands by Lord George. Last night & this forenoon all things continued as they have done for months & years. This afternoon the King sent his answer to many inquiries on demands make [made] by the French Admiral, § most, if not all, were refused to be complied with by his Majesty & that reply was sent to the Admiral about 2 o'clock. Between three & four o'clock several (two) hundred French P.M. soldiers came on shore, bringing three field pieces, & went to the Fort & took possession of the same, & ordered Mr. Goodale, marshall, to leave there with all the prisioners(!) which he did. They then planted a field-piece at each entry to the fort & proceeded to the Honolulu House & Printing Office & to the Custom House & set a guard at them. They took the Kam. III also. While these French soldiers were doing this, foreigners & natives stood around & almost made sport of this grand farce. Mr. Bishop says he still has possession of the keys. This morning the Gov. assembled the natives to the fort & ordered them all to remain in their houses, & not offer the least resistance to the French. The King & Chiefs all have been assembled at the Palace most of the day & this evening. Most, if not all, the children have been there. This afternoon while the above farce was going on I was busy at the Depository, painting my desk with green. This evening the Hawaiian flag is still flying at the fort, and all is quiet in our streets, tho' there are no makuis. This morning the Mary & Adaline arrived from San Francisco, bringing Misses Johnstone, Marshall & Ten Eyck. This afternoon a merchantman

fr. China, & in distress has anchored in the Roadstead. She beat up from the leeward. Mr. Ag took tea with us. This morning Mr. Jarrett called at the Depository for a receipt.

[The following, which is the top half of Page 236 in the journal, was actually written on Dec. 25, 1848, and may be found on page 227 of the typewritten copy.] also in the evening at the palace. At noon 8 accompanied me to the chapel to hear Mr. Taylor from Lu. 14:26,27. Mr. Fuller, who was expected, was not there. Bernice played on the Seraphena, which was very pleasing to bro. Damon. In the evening it rained very hard & only Mr. G. & I went to the chapel. Only a very few out & no one to preach till Mr. Wilcox went to Mr. Damon's & then Mr. Taylor came & gave us a few interesting remarks from Acts 17, latter part. Paul's preaching at Athens, at the Areophagus.

This morning early, our children & scholars were up & very early going round the house, wishing them a "Merry Christmas". To day we have had school as usual. Bernice helped Mrs. C. bake. Yesterday Lydia was sick & today Emma & Lot are ill with an influenza. This afternoon our cow got into the mire again. To day Kahauanui left us to go to Hilo. A man, by name (!) came in his place to day at 5.00 pr. month & find himself & last week on Thursday another commenced, Waimaka, at the same wages.

[The following line was written in the margin:] Written by mistake, should have been written on page 178. It was expected that the French would take the Sabbath for their movements, & if they must do any thing, I prefer that they should work <u>today</u> & not to morrow. Last evening I made quite a long call at bro. Castle's. The Polynesian came out this forenoon as usual, without any allusion to the present disturbances. Probably it will be suppressed for a while, but we cannot tell. The Privy council had a meeting this evening at 8 o'clock. Oh Lord prepare us one and all for the Sabbath.

This afternoon, I put up 22 Polynesians Vol.V.46 - 15 Vol. VI. ea for bros. Seeley & Charles to go by the Ontario next week, around the Cape. This noon Jos. Juliette & Charles were vaccinated by Dr. Lathrop at bro. Castle's. Juliette was vaccinated about a fortnight ago.

Monday Aug. 27 '49

Yesterday all was quiet during the day. Bro. Clark preached at the stone church to King, chiefs & people from John 18:36, "My kingdom is not of this world." A very appropriate sermon for the occasion. Mrs. Cooke went to the chapel & I remained with baby, & read Evangelist No. 3. At noon sister Rice called to have me go to Manoa in the afternoon to attend his meeting--I consented. At 3 o'clock I started & rode John Ii's horse fr. Kauai. Commenced reading my sermon fr. Ps. 119: 96, "But thy commandment is exceeding broad". Got off from my subject & preached a kind of astronomical sermon. The people appeared interested in it. I broke off in my sermon at these words "i mau hoailona lakou no na <u>kau</u> a no na <u>la</u> a me na <u>makahiki</u>".

I returned at six o'clock & found Ii at family prayers.

At 6 1/2 o'clock all but me went to the Palace. Some went to the chapel. Martha & Juliette read to me. After breakfast yesterday morning I looked over my diary for 1836. This morning I learned that the French were seizing all Hawaiian vessels & turning off all the natives upon them. We received many letters containing orders for things, but no vessel can sail out & all communication with the other Islands will be broken off. The members of the Privy Council have been together most of the day. They have had communications from the Admiral. Mr. Goodale dined with us & Mr. Armstrong supped with us. Bro. Hall found his office shut against him, & brought up some of his men to work at our Printing Office. Saw to day 9 of the 10 demands made by the Admiral. They were nearly as follows -- 1st The carrying out of the treaty of March '46, 3rd allow the Bishop to have the entire control of the schools. An audience with his Majesty. Take off part of the duty on spirits, or abolish it entirely. Punish two boys of the High School for desecrating their temple. Allowing an officer to come into a priest's room to take a man against the remonstrance of the priest. Refund a fine of \$60. upon the "General Taste". Pay for some damage to some Frenchman. Require business to [be] done in the French Language. Commenced a letter this evening to bro. & sister C. Wilcox.

Thursday, Aug. 30 '49.

Finished the above letter yesterday--also, one to day to bro. Tinker. Bro. Bishop was over to day from Ewa. Thought we were dejected. Tuesday, it is supposed the French heard the foreigners were going to attack the Fort, & so they disabled

most of the guns, & barricaded the doors &c. and withdrew their soldiers stationed at the Honolulu House & Custom House. During that day Mrs. Chamberlain requested the privilege of fencing in the punawai considered as belonging to the Depository. Gave her the old picket fence around it for bro. Ch's grave but kept the door for the gangway into the Depository. To day I have hung the said gate by inserting the boks to the hinges into the side of the wall & fastening them with melted type metal.

Monday the Privy Council chose Messrs Judd & Lee a commission to visit the French frigate on the following day. They did so accompanied by Hopkins to take notes in short hand. They accomplished nothing & went out again & staid till 10 o'clk. Yesterday forenoon they went again but nothing was accomplished. They thought if no one but the Amdiral was there they could arrange it with him.

Yesterday the King sent his final reply at 2 o'clock, & to day the Admiral replied, saying he should let all property alone, but such as belonged to the Govt. At the fort they have broken up the guns & rolled some powder into the water. Prepared a back passage from the Fort to the steamer. All quiet this evening but cannot tell what will come next. Mr. Gower came down in the SS & came on shore at Waikiki. The vessel went back soon lest she might be taken. Mr. G. has heard that Adams is coming back. Tuesday Mr. Goodale commenced boarding at Mrs. Chamberlain's. The latter visited at Mrs. Richards' & Andrews' yesterday. Last evening our meeting was conducted in part by bro. Dimond. The Peruvian brig "Pacifico" & the bark "Mary" arrived yesterday from San F. Neither of them brought any later intelligence fr. U.S.

Yesterday Bernice had a talk with Gov. Kekuanaoa about his desire that she marry Lot. She told him she did not like L. It made [her] quite unhappy all day, & she went to bed early with a headache. Yesterday 9 creatur@s came from Waialua--6 fat ones, & 3 for bro. Hall. Mr. Neddles will butcher them next week. M. Dillon seems desirous of wreaking his vengance(!) upon the King's ministers.

Friday Aug. 31 '49

This day closes another month. Paid off Nika at \$7.00 Next [month(?)] he is to have 8.

Yesterday all the French soldiers were taken on board. The Admiral isued(!) another Proclamation & stuck it up around the sides of the street. To day the King's Ministers & others have been apprizing the damage done to fort, & they think it is many thousand dollars. Every gun is ruined--prision(!) doors broken off, Window glass shamefully shattered, property carried away &c. &c.

Heard today that Reynolds is appointed deputy French consul by Admiral Tromelin. They French are expecting to take away the schooner Kam. III, for the purpose of carrying M. Dillon's baggage to Kahiki, or elsewhere.

Prepared freight & letters for Maui & Kauai to-day, but the vessels did not dare to sail. Perhaps they will to-morrow. Mrs. C. has written a letter to day to her mother. Many have visited the ruins at the fort this afternoon. Yesterday bro. Bishop was over from Ewa & dined with us in company with bro. Armstrong. To day bro. Parker was over from Kaneohe & dined with us.

This evening corrected a letter fr. Bernice to Mr. Lyman. Wrote one page in Mrs. C's letter to her mother.

Sat. Sept. 1 '49

This day the Mission has prayed for us. All things seemed to move on today as tho' nothing had happened. Made Wooden ketches to keep the three gates open at Depository. Commenced using my my (!) newly painted desk, & arranged the pigeon holes. Labelled most with printed labels. Mr. Bishop & Bernice have gone out to walk this evening. Mrs. Cooke rode with bro. Castle ma & called at Mr. Lewis' house. Sister Ives not so well today. Gave her some medicine. Wrote another page in Mrs. C's letter to her mother. The Louisa sailed for Koloa this afternoon & the Rainbow for Lahaina. Bro. Clark's family returned to-day fr. Mr. Lewis' house. We have had no Polynesian to day. Wrote up my acct. book. Bro. Dole proposed to me to day that we have communion next Sabbath afternoon & Preparatory lecture Saturday P.M. To morrow morning about 5 o'clock there will be an eclipse of the Moon, invisible to us.

Tuesday, Sept. 4 '49

Saturday night we did not get to sleep till near midnight, because Mr. B. & B. did not return till 11 1/2 o'clk. The latter as well as myself was very sleepy yesterday so much so, that she did not go to the chapel at noon. Most of the Chiefs & their children were out to meeting yesterday morning. Bro. Clark

preached from Hab. 1:12, Bro. Damon fr. I King 19:18. In the afternoon Mrs. C. went out & bro. Cl. preached from Hab. 3:1,2. In the evening bro. Damon preached from II Chr. 15:2. The Sabbath was remarkably quiet. Read Evangelist, Jan 11-'49. Yesterday we had but little to do & I wrote in my letter both to bro W. & C. The Whaler, "Richmond" Capt. Swift sailed about noon. Just at night a Revenue Cutter, Lawrence, an U.S.B. Lawrence arrived. It is said, she is bound to Oregon.

Our monthly concert last evening was at bro. Armstrong § conducted by bro. Damon, who presented an account of an Academy being established at Oregon by Messrs Eeles & Clark & Mrs. Brown. It was voted to devote the contributions of two monthly concerts to this Academy. Mr. B. & B. have agreed to suspend matters for six months or so. Last night slept very soundly but Mrs. C. did To day Kam. III has sailed under French colors for Kahiki. not. In going out she got upon the reef, & hung there about an hour. In a letter from bro. Emerson to day, he remarked that it [was] quite a coincident(!), that the same month we had set apart contribution in our churches for Protestant Mission of France, in South Africa, the French had come & forced Brandy upon the Govt. To day Mrs. Fales & her children took dinner with us, & so did Charles & Helen Judd. Miss Elizabeth Dowsett took tea with us & I have returned home with her. It is just a year to day since bro. Johnson's twin sons were born--one of whom died Feb. 5th.

Thursday, Sept. 6'49

There was much occurred yesterday, as there is nearly every day, to render it memorable. About 8 o'clock A.M. the

French War Steamer "Gessendi" left our harbor, & after waiting a while for the Frigate, "Le Poursevante", she sailed south for Kahiki. Soon after the Frigate sailed with Mr. Dillon & family for San-Francisco. I thought likely the two vessels when out of sight would come together, & the steamer change her course & sail directly to Panama. During the day several vessels came in from other Islands, & we had letters from all quarters. About 3 o'clock bro. Castle put up his letters to Mr. Anderson & others to Boston in one envelope, also six sheets of a pamphelt(!) just printed containing the whole account of what has passed, & took it down for the Mary Frances, which sailed for San Francisco. Last evening very few attended our meeting. It was conducted by This afternoon another arrival from San Francisco bro. Armg. (Juliana). She reports "Sabine" with U.S. mail sailed two days previously. Sent returns to orders to bro. Bond, Hitchcock & Baldwin.

Heard, this afternoon, that Dr. Judd was to sail in the Honolulu for San Francisco on his way to France, & that he was to be accompanied by Lot & Alexander. The Gov. Paki & Konia sent for Bernice this evening, & wish her to be engaged to Lot, so as to marry when he shall return from France, and they wish her to decide at once without seeing him (Lot) & without his saying to her whether or no she loves him.

Learned since that they intended they should have been married that evening.

Friday Sept. 7 '49

This is the anniversary of my eldest brother's birthday

§ if he was now living, he would be sixty three yrs old. He died at Newark, N.J. Feb. 7th 1837, while we were doubling Cape Horn. After I had written what I did yesterday, Mr. Armstrong called in & we consulted him about Bernice's pilikia. He thought we had taken a wise course about it.

This forenoon B. wrote a note to Lot & requested him to call & see her, & he came. She told him the wishes of their parents, & said she would consent in accordance with their commands but she knew it would make her always unhappy for he did not [love] her, nor did she love him. After this she wrote to the Gov. & said if they (Gov. Paki & Konia) wished her buried in a coffin, she would submit their authority, & she would as soon have them do so to her, as to promise to marry Lot. Gov. replied to it & thought she was deceiving herself. Lot seeing her letter, to Gov. wrote saying he exhonored(!) her from all her promises in her youth, that he would not be the means of murdering her, or rendering her unhappy that he knew he was unworthy of her, but that there was one who was, even the one she loved & he hoped she would be happy with him. Requested to be remembered to us, & that he wished he was worthy to call upon us, &c. Since this, B. feels more lighthearted.

Mr. Armstrong took tea with us & we have told him the above. The Martha sailed to day for Kauai.

Sat. Sept. 8 '49

This has been a very busy day with me at Depository. At 4 o'clock P.M. bro. Damon preached a Preparatory Lecture at the Native School house, from 2 Sam. 24:10. After this our ex-

pected communion was put off till Thursday next, meeting of ABCFM. The Polynesian comes out to day with two numbers, 16 & 17 giving an account of Mr. Willie's in the name of the Govt. & Ad¹. Le Tromelin correspondence. Speaks of Dr. Judd being appointed a minister pleipotentiary to the Govts of France, Great Britain & United States, & that his post in part will be filled by Mr. E.O. Hall. Konia took tea with us--she has been blaming Bernice because she talked so plainly to Lot.

Tuesday Sept. 11 '49

This is another of Hawaii's memorable days. At 4 o'clock the Honolulu, Capt. Newell, sailed for San Francisco, having on board G.P. Judd, Esq. accompanied by Lot & Alexander, bound for France Great Britain & the United States. There was a farewell meeting at the palace at 2 1/2 o'clock, when these three embraced the King & chiefs & others present. This forenoon Lot & Al. called to bid us "good bye". The latter I presented with my very small Testament. At noon I addressed a letter to Lot & Al. saying that to day was a memorable day to them & to their nation - a new era in their earthly pilgrimage - a season to forget & repent of the past & lay new schemes for usefulness--in short to forsake the follies of youth & "quit themselves like men". This letter I gave to Dr. J. to give to them when they were at sea, & out of sight of land.

Mrs. Dole has just come in & inquire if it was true that Lot & Bernice were married. Wrote to bro. Emerson giving him an acct of beef. This forenoon attended auction at Palmer's. Bro. C. opened a bl. rice--full of weevals. Last evening our S.S.

Monthly concert was conducted by bro. Armstrong at bro. Castle's. Wrote in the afternoon to bro. Emerson, & put in readiness 300 ft. Pine Boards. Last week Dr. Judd requested of bro. Castle's a letter of credit on Mr. Hill. Bro. C. consulted Judge Lee & he told him it would not be proper, & that Dr. Judd ought to present it to the Privy Council &c. Bro. Castle wrote an answer & suggested that it ought to be done thus & so, & he replied in a few lines that he did not wish it if it must come so, & that nothing would induce him to make a formal request of the King & Privy council. Bro. C. wrote an answer with explainations(!) & I advised him not to send it. At noon Bro. Ag. advised him to the same. Dr. J. said he had \$3,000 in money, & a letter of cr. in England for \$5,000. Sent a Polynesian No. 16 & 17 to Charles via San Francisco. Bro. Hall ordered the frame to a house & sent the plan for the same. Bro. Bishop was over yesterday from Ewa & returned to-day. Sabbath evening, Mr. Holden 2nd son cut an artery in the back of his head, & last evening he fell & set it a bleeding & nearly bled to death. I was there from 9 to 11 o'clock. Went to the chapel & heard bro. Damon fr. Eccl. 9: 18. At noon from Mat. 6:9. Our Father wh. art in Heaven. Bro. Clark preached a temperance sermon from Hab. 2:15. Mr. Jasper was present. Dr. J. thru bro. Cl. requested the prayers of the church for him & his hoaheles, fellow travellers. Mr. Goodale is still sick with a fever.

For two weeks bro. Clark's family have been staying at Mr. Lewis house in Nuuanu. This day the <u>Board</u> commence its meeting, but at what place, we have not yet learned.

Laanui died this day at midnight. It is Elizabeth's birth day.

Thursday Sept. 13 '49

Yesterday & today our little Charles has been unwell. This noon we sent for Dr. Lathrop to call & see him. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Castle. Bro. Ag took supper with us, & breakfast this morning also, Mr. Gower. Commenced to day taking an Inventory of Merchandise in Depository. The Haalilio sailed for Maui & West Hawaii. Mr. Ag. & Gower went in the Haalilio.

At 3 o'clock we had a meeting at the native school house & bro. Dole preached from Mark 2:27 "The Sabbath was made for man." Bro. Clark blessed the bread & bro. Dole the wine.

Bro. Dole read a letter from Dr. Judd to the mission church, & a very good letter it was.

Sat. Sept. 15- '49

The day & week is past & gone. Yesterday & to day both bro. Castle & I have been busy in taking an inventory. Yesterday bro. Gulick & wife came, having rode to Ewa the day before, & from there, here, yesterday. Our little Charles is better to day, indeed, nearly well. At noon the Preble fired Minutes guns for a hour. I suppose it is owing to the death of Ex-President Polk who died on the 15th June. Mrs. Bates had a son to day. This evening John Ii & Elizabeth have returned from Waialua. Bro. Emerson wrote to us discouragingly respecting Elizabeth, & warned(?) us as to her Aunt Kahoi. Mr. Bishop is visiting Bernice in the Parlor. Sarai called upon me to-day at the Depository. Bro. E. intimated(?) that John Ii was appointed Guardian to El. Monday Sept. 17 '49

Yesterday morning I did not have my season of prayer till after breakfast. Bro. Clark preached in the morning from Prov. 27:22. Quite a full house but his Majesty was not there. Mr. Wyllie came with the queen. Mr. Bishop came with a town'man, Mr. Mc dougal. Bro. Damon preached at the Chapel from Prov. 4:18.

Saw & spoke with Capt. Spencer of the "Triton". He is "full & bound home". In the afternoon, Mrs. C. & Martha went to meeting. El. did not go out. In the evening Bernice & I went to the chapel. I changed my seat & sat near the Seraphena, & gave B. the tunes, Rosefield & Zion. Very few out. During the day looked over several "Missionary Heralds". Retired early, & got up early this morning. Engaged most of the day in taking the stockings. Began to wear a stock. Recd letters to day from Maui & Kauai. Bro. Hall thought the Govt would like to loan some of money. Bro. Dimond made my Paper case.

Tuesday Sept. 18 '49

The ship that was seen at sun down coming round Dimond(!) Head, has proved to be none other than the "Tsar"--129 days from Boston. I never heard a word of it till I reached the Depository this morning, & bro Rogers & Goodale came in with her mail. I received a letter from bro. Wilcox, Tim^o K. his son, & Maria A. Letts. Juliette rec^d one from her aunt Sally, sister Fanny & bro. Charles. They send us a washing machine, & aunt Sally a cheese & some dried apples. This afternoon the Chillean sailed for Lahaina, Kohala Kawaihae, Kailua Kealakekua--& I sent papers & letters & Eleles to every place. Spent most of to day in copying

into our Inventory Book. Loaned to the Govt today \$5,000 for six months at 10 pr. cent. The Connecticut, Capt. Penhallow arrived to day from San Francisco.

Thurdsay Sept. 20 '49

Yesterday & today we have been very busy taking our a/c of stock. Heard that bros. Hall, Dimond & Anner were going into partnership on the 1st proximo, at bro. Dimond's new 2 story store in Broadway, wh. cost about \$2000. Think of making an exchange with them in some goods. Bro. Gulick attended auction to day & bought several things. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Clark. Mrs. Judd called yesterday & invited us to her house for to morrow. To-day El. & Helen have called here. Bro. Ives has gone to Kaneohe on "Star". After meeting last evening called at bro. Castle's fr. Bro. Damon baby jumper. Another arrival, to day, fr. San Francisco.

It was thirteen years ago yesterday since I first saw Juliette Montague.

Sat. Sept. 22 '49

Yesterday & to day I have been very busy in taking an account of stock. Yesterday I took all the Lumber & put under cover what was exposed. Yesterday only one box fr. the Tsar, & only one to day. To day the Martha sailed for Lahaina. Last evening we took tea at bro. Hall's. Bro. Gulick started to return to Waialua yesterday, at noon, expecting to stop at Ewa. He gave us two prs. Infant socks. Bro. Hall wishes us to let him keep the house in which he lives till his framed house gets here & is put up. The past week has been a laborious one. O may I rest to night in peace & to morrow find to my joy that the Sabbath was made for man to rest his body & to prepare his soul for an Eternal rest.

Monday Sept. 24 '49

This has been a very busy day with us, at Dep. tho' we had nothing from the vessel till night. Settled with Capt. King of the Privateer. He sails to morrow for California. The Lion sailed to day for Hana. Rec^d \$275. from Mr. Bailey by bro. Armstrong who returned yesterday with his family from Wailuku in the Rainbow. Yesterday morning bro. Clark preached from II Cor. 9:6. He spoke of 4 natives church members who went to California & promised to give to the Lord the avails of the first day's labor-\$10 each. At noon, bro. Damon preached from Luke, "Lord teach us to pray". In the evening from --

Bro. Clark preached at the palace from I Sam: 12:23-25. Mrs. Cooke said he did well. The King & Queen not there. Said something to day to bro. Clark about going up to Pauoa to attend that meeting on Sunday P.M. Brought home some work for this evening.

Tuesday Sept. 25 '49.

This morning bro. Castle openned(!) a box in which was a Washing Machine for us & sent it immediately over. We found letters from Mother & Fanny of March 16-'49 also, papers paints, calico &c. to the amt. of a draft we sent home some months since. The machine was \$9.00. Only two cart loads of Freight came to hand to day. Last evening, Mrs. C. & Ber. called at bro. Armstrong. Mr. Marshall, wife & sister & two officers Ward & of the Preble called -- Mr. Bishop.

Friday Sept. 28th '49

To-day we have received two more boxes from Juliette's friends in Sunderland, containing a cheese & some dried apples, also two portraits, Daguerreotypes of of (!) John & Thankful Smith. Judge Lee & I had two surveyor's compasses from Troy \$50. each. Judge Lee offered \$100. for mine, but I let the school have it for \$50. My wife blamed me for not taking the \$100 for it. I replied, it would not be in keeping with what we had been doing for the school for the last ten years. The last of our boxes for Dep. came from the Tsar today. I have devoted most of my time to day to extending & footing the Inventory. Dry Good \$9,000. Mr. Goodale received a large box.

Wednesday evening our meeting was full & conducted by bro. Clark. Gal. 6th Chap. was read & commented upon. Purchased to day an Edition of Webster's Unabridged Dictionary for \$5.50. Shall seek to complete my acct. with school since April. Wednesday evening I read two hours in Life of Cromwell, by "Headley". He gives Cromwell an admirable Character.

Tuesday Oct. 2 '49

This is the third anniversary of my beginning this Diary. Much has been recorded of merely a secular nature--quite a contrast to what I used to record years ago. <u>One</u> main reason for this change is my lack of Zeal for that kind of meading, & in Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

short a cold unfeeling heart. The souls of men do appear so infinitly(!) valuable--do not give myself to such labor meditation & prayer. For weeks I have felt the great need of more anxiety for souls, & less concern for the body. Feel greatly tried in my situation at the Dep. especially as I see a great desire on the part of those who are leaving the mission to get all they can out of the Mission. Am glad to see them make the effort to get along without depending upon the A.B.C.F.M. but when they step into high salaries from Govt. or other wise, I think they cannot need the Depository's assistance. Long to hear from the Board in reply to our doings at our last general meeting.

To day the Hazeleleponi has sailed for Lahaina, Wailuku Hana, Kohala, carrying goods, periodicals & letters for the brethren. Gave the account for six months past to Mr. Armstrong & settled with Mr. Janett. He complained of Mr. Hall not assisting him. On Saturday the Greyhound sailed for Hawaii Mauii(!) &c. Judge Lee left in her for Hawaii, others in town for Maui. Yesterday Wm. S. Anner & Co commenced at bro. Dimond's new store. Bro. Castle & I continue to be very busy at the Depository. Yesterday 9 whalers arrived, & about midnight, Capt Fales, "Margaret". Last evening our Monthly concert was conducted by bro. Cl. Bro. Damon spoke of Baptist Noel, Union of ch. & state, & of the prospect that it be sundered ere long in England.

Sabbath morning bro. Clark preached from Zech 7:9,10. Bro. Damon preached at the chapel all day & Mrs. C. went out in the evening, also to the palace. Read Evangelist for April 12 '49, also some Am. Messenger. Hope to read some this evening in Life of Cromwell. Friday Oct. 5 '49

Last evening & night before I read to Mrs. C. fr. Life of Cromwell. This afternoon I read some at Dep. from Noel's Union of Church & State. It is a remarkable work, especially for an Englishman & a Prelate. But he has renounced his prelacy.

Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Clark who read the 3d of Malaki & commented upon "Robbing God". Made some remarks in reference to the Communion next Lord's day. Our cash to day fell short \$50. Wrote to bro. Em. & Coan. Bro. Dimond made me a stool for my desk, with long legs. He Borrowed of the mission \$1200. for wh. he gives a mortgage of his place. Bro. Castle had a talk with Mr. Peirce about passengers in the Montreal wh. goes in about 4 weeks. His prices are quite liberal.

Mrs. C. & the children spent the day yesterday at Mrs. Judd's. Capt. Fales has taken the money belonging to the Hawaiian Bible Soc. \$364. & will give a bill on his owners at 20 pr. ct. advance.

Sat. Octo. 6, '49

To day I have footed all the accounts in the Day Book & they are ready for transfering to Journal. The Haalilio & Wilhelmina sailed to day for Maui & Hawaii. We sent some in both, & Master James McK. & Henry Martin Alexander & D.D. Baldwin went home in the latter.

Read "Cromwell" last evening till 10 o'clock. To day not a bit. Mrs. C. has walked two miles to day. Read Cromwell this evening. Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Thursday Oct. 11 '49

Nearly a week has passed & I have written nothing in my Diary. How soon I weary in a good cause. Lord's day I enjoyed about as usual. Bro. Clark preached in the forenoon from (!) More animated than usual. Bro. Damon preached all day to a house full of seamen. From Eccl 12:14. In the evening, from Tim. II, 3:1. in the forenoon, & Mrs. C. attended. We all went to native service in the afternoon on acct. of the Communion. Bros. Cl. & Armstrong officiated.

Monday I was engaged at our inventory. In the evening the monthly concert for S.S. was conducted by Mr. Armstrong, at bro. Castle's. In the evening Mr. Bishop & D. Buitt called.

Tuesday worked at the same -- & yesterday finished it & found our Mdse. amounted to \$17,300.00. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Clark. To-day I worked most of the time at the Stationery--& put it all in the place formerly occupied by butts & screws. Bro. Castle attended auction at Williams & Co & bot 1 bl. rice 6/4. Spoke to bro. Dole about the cow given him by Mrs. Richards. Yesterday a capt. Whellton called bringing a letter fr. Mr. Mandell, saying the Capt. W. was a member of his church. This evening Mr. Goodale has called & spent the the (!) evening. Mrs. Hall hinted to day that they might exchange houses with us. We hope they will. A French sch^T arrived this evening. Nika has been sick all this week. Perhaps he'll leave us.

Tuesday Oct 16 '49

Friday forenoon bro. Smith ma, bro. Dwight & Mr. Fuller arrived from Hilo on board a Whaler & they stopped at Lahaina. Bro. Paris ma is expected daily on the "Greyhound". Friday evening Mrs. C. & I called at bro. Armstrong's. Saturday, letters were received from Boston, of June. The Don Quixotte arrived, & Mr. Dudoit in her. Mr. Gower called & wished to borrow some money--called on bro. Castle about it in the evening & we agreed to let him have it on certain conditions--ie give us a mortgage on Mr. McLane's estate. Yesterday we drew up those conditions § sent them to Mr. G. He acceded to them. They do not now consider Mr. Adams one of their firm. Attended auction on Monday at Messrs H. Skinners & Co. Bought nothing. Things sold well. Saw Capt Wheldon, of ship James Marry, & invited him to take tea with us. About noon, bro. Emerson came in from Waialua with his own, & other boys belonging to Punahou. He complained because I sent short boards last week. Last evening the monthly concert for seamen was held in the chapel & many were present. Bro. Damon made some statements about the chapel, Bible & Tract Soc, also bro. Dwight Sabbath morning we all attended Mr. Dwight's meeting for children at the school house. Bro. Armstrong preached all day at the stone church. Bro Damon at chapel, & bro. Dwight at 3 o'clock at Mrs. Richards, & at the chapel in the evening. Mr. & Mrs. Marshall sat up stairs & sung. I did not go out on a/c of my eyes. During the day I looked over two Evangelists Apl. 12 & 19 for 1849. Noticed that slave holders were warring among themselves. This morning bro. Dwight took breakfast with us. Sent some baggage for Waioli to the Don Quixotte wh. sails this evening for Kauai. Saw them on board. Seemed to day that Nika had gone down town for work & was getting half a dollar pr. day. Native wages are very high. Am exceedingly pleased with Noel's "Church & State". He thinks England must speedily give up her hahli ahmam

Thurday Oct. 18 '49

Yesterday morning Mr. Gower came for some money & we gave as we supposed \$2,000. He took it to Williams & Co & there proved to be \$2,128, for which he received credit there & reported to us. This will make our money come nearer correct. In the evening the chillean sailed & was so full that bro. Dwight would not go. In the evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong, who read Ps. 139.

Yesterday morning Nika came & said if we wanted him he would leave his work down town, & return to us. He did so. To day the Rainbow & Hazeleleponi arrived. Bro. Alex. sent a large order for the Seminary. Took one box blue Drilling, 1 bale 4/4 cotton & 1 bale Ticking from Mrs. Ch. cellar. Last evening read the Chap. in Cromwell, of Charles I being beheaded--also, some in Noel's ch. & state.

Sat. Oct. 20 '49

Last evening read again in Cromwell, His battles in Ireland. Recd yesterday a cask of oil from Capt. Fales, & engaged another to day. To day we took his drafts on his owners for what we had paid him from various societies to more than a thousand. Made up the cash a/c to day, found \$01.69 short. Yesterday & to day bro. Castle attended Everett's Auction. This evening the Connecticut sailed for San Francisco.

Tuesday Oct. 23 '49

Thus my days are numbered--seconds how they pass, minutes too do not stay--hours are flying--days are spent, weeks are being numbered. Months are almost gone--& years increase my speed heaven ward. Oh to remember that I must give to God an account at last. I am busy as a bee every day but alas! how little is accomplished that is worth doing. I seek every day to supply to temporal wants of my brethren, that they may give their thoughts to the welfare of souls.

Lord's day morning bro. Castle had a sabbath school as usual. Bro. Clark preached a sermon from At noon bro. Damon preached from [Luke 18:22,23, crossed out]. In the afternoon I went, on foot, to Pauoa & attended a meeting there & read a sermon fr. Prov. 29:1. "He that being often reproved & hardeneth his neck shall suddenly be destroyed, & that without remedy." In the evening bro. Damon preached Luke 18:22,23. The Chapel was quite full all day.

Yesterday, we got another cask of oil of Capt. Fales & drew it up a drag with two yokes of oxen. Today Capt Fales sailed to Lahaina accompanied by his family bro. Dwight & bro. Rogers. Bro. Castle sent to Mr. Hill today pr Starling. Heard today that Dr. Judd went into Monterey & there to met [meet] the steamer, fearing they would be too late if they went to San Francisco. Yesterday had a long call from bro. & Sister Smith who wished to get things for bro. & sister at Hilo. The former told me bro. Coan was feeling quite hard, because I have not written to him in so long a time.

Wed. 24th.

This has been a busy day. Prepared ft. & Letter for Hawaii to go by the Wilhelmina. Mr. Gower went in her. Recd a letter from bro. Paris at Lahainaluna saying he would like to go in the Montreal. Spoke for wood & salmon. This evening little Charles had his first tooth come through. Last evening wrote to bro. Coan, but the effort was not a happy one--shall not send it. Jos. has just read Prov. 4th.

Friday Oct. 26 '49

Yesterday & today I have spent much time in the Basement arranging for the Oil. This afternoon got 3 casks upon the sills-one 245 gals. 207 & 150 gallons. The mols. cask & two more oil casks remain to be put upon them. A boat of Kealiihulahula sail'd to-day for Waialua. About noon 3 fat cattle & 16 others came from Waialua. Sister Parker & Henry came over to day to Mrs. Johnstone's. Bro. & Sister Lowell Smith called upon us this afternoon. Invited Mrs. Sherman to visit us to day & she was engaged. Bro. Castle has been two days ferreting out Am. Tr. Soc. account on Depository Books.

The whalers are daily increasing.

Last evening I read Cromwell's wars in Scotland. He returned from the battle of Worcester to London Sept. 12 1651.

Sat. Oct. 27 '49

Last evening I read another Chapter in Cromwell. Today I have attended to getting up the Mols. Cask. & had it placed in the Basement Room--also 3 oil cask. This afternoon an arrival of a Eng. Brig fr. San F. Asa Thurston came in her & brought letters fr. bro Hunt. Heard that Dr. Judd got to San Francisco Oct 4th too late for the Steamer--also, the "Mary Frances". This morning bro. Paris ma arrived in the Gray hound. Boxed some Encyclopedias fr. Wm. L. Richards of China to go in the "Heber". Recd a letter to day from Moses Hatch at Lahaina, & answered it.

Monday Oct. 29 '49

Yesterday I felt the worse for my great fatigue last week. Had no season of prayer till after breakfast. Mary Annis went with me to ch. Bro. Clark preached fr Heb. 12:1,2. Mrs. Cooke accompanied me to the chapel & heard bro. Damon preach a funeral sermon, at the death of Capt Edwards a pious man, who remains had been brought into the chapel from the vessel, from Ps. 90:12. "So teach to number our days aright that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom." The chapel was quite full, & so it was in the evening. Then Bro. D. preached from Mat. 11:20-21, Woe unto thee Chorazine! As bro. Clark gave no notice of my going to Pauoa, I did not. Today an arrival from Kauai. Wrote to Wm. Whitlock Jun., Tr. A.B.S. Put up & directed a box of books to Wm. L. Richards, Fuhchou, China, to go by "Heber".

James dined with us to day.

This evening Kekauonohi is to be married.

Bro. Castle went down town to day, came across a son of Dr. Snodgrass of N.Y. He is now Book Keeper for Makee, A. & Co. He has been to China & is acquainted with the missionaries there. To morrow the Louisa will sail for Kauai; Greyhound, for Lahaina & Kailua; Wm. for Wailuku. Wrote a full letter to bro. Coan. Thursday Nov. 1, '49

And so another month has dawned upon me. To day I have written a short letter to Wm. Whitlock Jun. Tr. Am. B. Soc. enclosing a draft on H. Hill fr. \$436.80. I have also copied it & put up a duplicate of the above draft. The original to go by the "Montreal" & the duplicate by the "Mary". I have commenced a letter to Miss Maria Letts, N.Y. We have settled with bro. Paris today & paid him off. Yesterday bro. Hitchcock ma arrived in the Whale Ship Huntress Capt. Spencer, & his baggage in the Haalilio. Tuesday evening the Greyhound sailed for Lahaina. Last evening the "Louisa" for Kauai, & Hazeleleponi" for Lahaina. Our meeting was conducted by bro. Clark. An arrival to day fr. San Francisco & the news is that France has Rome, & that there is a prospect of war between France, & Russia & Austria. Cholera is raging in Canada. Much opposition with some against Mr. Bishop & Bernice being married. It comes mostly from Mrs. Judd & her family. Mr. B. has called. To-day Victoria is eleven years old. This evening Dr. Edward Hoffman & Miss Maria Louise Morse are to be married by Mr. Damon. They are to keep house in Mrs. Hooper's place.

Monday Nov. 5 '49

Friday morning bro. Alexander & son DeWit arrived in a whale ship but did not get their baggage till Saturday. Friday Afternoon I copied the Constitution of Hawaiian Bible Society into Treas^r Book. Saturday afternoon bro. Andrews came in a whaleship. To day we have settled with him.

Learned fr. bro. Hitchcock that Mrs. Munn's Grave stones

Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

had been lying at the Depository every(!) since the Montreal arrv^d. In May '47. He requested me to see to setting them up. I promised to do so & to pay half the cost \$8.00. This evening bro. Andrews will stay with us. Prepared letters for the Haalilio, but she will not sail till to morrow. Judge Andrews goes to Lahaina, a native goes to Kawaiahae & from thence across to Hilo. Sent letters merely. Monthly concert this evening will be at bro. Armstrong. To morrow evening Kekauonohi will be married at the Palace to (!) Yesterday morning bro. Al. preached at the native meeting from Ps. 39:4. The brevity of life.

Bro. Damon preached at the chapel from Ex. 23-2. In the evening Prov. 3:17. At noon no one played the Seraphena. In the afternoon bro. C.B. A. preached at the native meeting & at the Palace. I did not attend either. Mrs. C. both.

Friday Nov. 9 '49

Tuesday evening we all attended the wedding of Kekauonohi. The King was not present. Bro. Clark performed the ceremony & I left fr. Bro. Damon's where I spent the evening with bro. Al. & Andrews & the three boys who are going home. Miss Tewkesbury was there. Soon Bernice came accompanied by Joseph, & on our return we called at Judge Turrill's & while Mrs. Vida called with her daughter & a cousin.

The Haalilio sailed for Lahaina with Judge Andrews & Asa Thurston, & on Wednesday morning returned. This afternoon she has sailed again.

Wednesday evening bro. C.B.A. conducted our meeting. We invited all who are going home, Mrs. Richards, Helen & Julia Maria Mr. Paris & May & Ann [Mary & Anna] C.B. Andrews Alvah, David & Wm. DeWit, & the families where they stay to visit us last evening & after tea all the missionaries, forgetting bro. & sister Dimond. It turned out to be a very pleasant party. At the close bro. Paris read 27th Ps. & we sung "Ariel" & he prayed. Asa Thurston was present & kneeled with the rest. Mr. Goodale came but returned soon.

To day bro. C.B.A. has gone to Kaneohe, & will return to morrow. To-day a schooner arrived, by way of Hilo, fr. San Francisco with Gilman for super cargo, bringing as passengers Henry M. Whitney, who brought several letters for me fr. Ann C. Letts, fr. Bro.Bliss(?) fr his brother in 1aw Thos M.M. Sea which I read. Mr. W. left a wife to come round Cape Horn.

To-day we have bought quite a lot sugar & salt. This evening Mrs. C. & I accompanied by Bernice & Sophia & Louisa have called at Mrs. Brewer's & saw her, Miss Tewkesbury & Mr. Snodgrass son of Dr. Snodgrass, N.Y., at Mrs. Thomson's & saw her & Capt. Glynn at Dr. & Mrs. Hoffmann who were not at home & at Capt. Snow's. We were disapointed(!) in our wish to see Mr. Dudoit's family. Mrs. Hall came to go with us but her wagon man ran off & she could not. Heard to night that John Ladd & wife were coming back. Last night, or early this morning the whaler Mercury with 1200 bls. oil was consumed by fire in our harbor. It was very still, or it would have injured other ships, as there are about fifty now in the harbor. Bro. Rice is quite sick & has been for weeks. Monday Nov. 12 '49

Have just returned from S.S. monthly concert at bro. Castle's conducted by bro. Paris. This evening I was informed that Mrs. Chamberlain had decided to send Maria Jane & Martha Ann in the Montreal, also, bro. Clark has almost decided to send Ann Eliza. Bro. Emerson was at the Depository most of the forenoon & dined with us. This afternoon counted over the money. For two weeks it has been out of the way. Heard to day that the chiefs were talking of cutting down the (ten cents peices(!)) dimes to ten for a dollar. Bro. Emerson urged them to cut down all inferior coins to their proper value. At dinner I urged the same upon John Ii. Saturday morning was very busy, at 3 o'clock P.M. we had a lecture from Bro. Hitchcock fr. Col. 2:8. Bro. H. is not so interesting in English & in native. Saturday evening read the Polynesian to Mrs. C. & Bernice. H.M. Whitney has gone to Waimea Kauai to see his mother. It is reported that Mr. Jasper is becoming a regular sot. Sabbath morning I looked over the lesson with Jos. & Martha. Bro. Hitchcock preached an excellent sermon from Mark 8:36. 1st the soul was valuable, other things, in comparison, not so. 2 Might be lost - 3rd an awful thing to lose it 4 - should be taken care of--several remarks. Bro. Paris preached at chapel, Joy in heaven over sinner converted. No playing on the seraphena. Mrs. Judd said her girls should [not(?)] play. Bernice not there. In the evening went & found Eliza. Judd playing. Bernice Played & sung "Stow" at 2nd singing. Communion season in the afternoon at 3 o'clock. Bros. Andrews & Alexander officiated. Mrs. Dr. Lathrop there. Bro. Paris was to have preached a sermon, but he was belated because he thought the [service] was 4 o'clock. In the evening bro. Damon preached fr. Is. 55:1. Wednes. Nov. 14 '49

This evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Hitchcock. It is now decided that the "Montreal" will go on Saturday & that Ann Eliza Clark will go, as well as Maria Jane & Martha Ann Chamberlain. Bernice has been assisting the latter. Miss Tewkesbury does not go. She is to be married to morrow night to Mr. Gilmore. To day we received two notes dated Nov. 3rd '49 for \$4,500 ea. signed by Wm. Mc Lane & J.T. Gower, at one pr. cent a month, with a mortgage of the Plantation & other land, as collateral security, for the above \$9,000. Some of this money was paid to Mr. Gower Oct. 20th & the balance to Mr. Armstrong to-day. Recd \$100 fr. bro. Bond. To day Mrs. C. received a pail of butter for herself & Mrs. Damon from bro. Wilcox.

Bernice wrote to Mr. B. yesterday in such a manner as to release him if he wished. It was her own thought to do so. Last evening he called, but she had retired, he has called to night besides writing to her to day.

Yesterday bro. C.B. Andrews accompanied bro. Emerson to Waialua. He expects to return to-morrow. Heard to day that a Mr. Brown was in town desirous of procuring a School. Offered to Mr. Fuller to pay half price for Mrs. Holden's two boys, but he refused. Heard yesterday that bro. Gulick had purchased 120 head of cattle. Considering his circumstances I think he ought to draw no more fr. the Board. Another arrival to day from San Francisco. Wrote to Mr. T.M. McLane.

Friday Nov. 16 '49

Yesterday forenoon the Mennon, a 1100 ton merchantman,

anchored in the Road stead. Soon a vessel whaling Bark came along with her flag on the main mast wrong end up. She had been run into by the Ohio during the night & cut down losing her jib boom & fore top gallant mast. It turned out to be the Fortune, Capt. Woodbridge, who has his wife on board.

At noon bro. Andrews arrived from Waialua bringing a letter from bro. Gulick, saying if the Montreal did not go till next week he wished Charles to go with her. But as it is pretty certain that she will go to morrow, no effort probably will be made to have him go. I recd a letter from Paki inquiring why we had let Mr. Bishop call & see Bernice & steal her heart. I devoted last evening to writing a reply & sent it this morning. At [night(?)] received another which I shall not answer. Paki wrote to Mr. Wyllie about Mr. Bishop & he came to talk with Bernice, & was so pleased with her maturity &c. that went & told Mr. B. that he had made a fine choice. Mr. W. called together some of the ministers of state & chiefs & talked over the affair. I do not think they will oppose strenously the match. Inquired to day of Capt. Newell, who returned yesterday as master & owner of the David Henshaw, about the boys. He gave them a very good name, also Dr. Judd. At noon we received a letter & small bundle from Mr. Mandell of South Dartmouth, by Capt. & Mrs. Woodbridge, which were dated Aug 5 '47. In the letter was a note written by Juliette M. to Delia A. Brown at the latter's father's during the summer of '36 with a lock of Delia's hair. Before I showed them to Mrs. C. I read the note whi she could not unmuddle.

Weighed Charles to day, he weight 18 3/4 ^{1b.} 6 ms. old.

Learned to day that we over paid Mr. Armstrong yesterday about \$300, which accounts for our Cash being short for two weeks back. Yesterday & to day bro. Castle has been nearly sick. This evening we have called on Capt. & Mrs. Woodbridge who are boarding at Mr. Armstrong's. The lady is a member of Mr. Mandell's church.

Monday Nov. 19 '49

Saturday we were very busy in completing affairs for the Montreal, but she did not leave till to day at 4 o'clk. P.M. Did not return Saturday night fr. Depository till dark. Made up the cash & found it still short \$175. Retired early & exceeding fatigued, & so I am to night.

Yesterday some of bro. Castle's scholars & assistant teachers were present for last time. Bro. Paris preached for us in the forenoon from Deut. 8:2. Bro. Damon preached at chapel from 1 Tim. 1:15, It is a faithful saying, &c. The chapel was crowded, & so it was at evening. Text Gen. 3:15. Bernice played & led at the chapel all day. Bro. Hitchcock preached in the afternoon & Bro. Al. at the palace. At noon I read a sermon by Rev. Lyman Gilbert, Newton, Ms. at the dedication of a new house of worship Mch. '48, sent to me by bro. Green. At noon just as Mrs. C. & I were going to chapel, Mary Annis pulled little [C.] so in his jupper that the staple came out & he fell on his face, & so Mrs. C. did not go out. In the afternoon, Vic. played on the seraphena. Retired early & slept soundly, & got up this morning by day light.

This has been a memorable day. Thirteen of our number have left us--& for ought we know to be seen no more. Mrs. C.L.

Richard & her daughters Helen & Julia Maria, Bro. Paris & his two daughters Matilda & Mary, Bro. C.B. Andrews, Misses Maria Jane & Martha Ann Chamberlain & Ann Eliza Clark, her bro. Alvah, with David Hitchcock & Wm. De Wit Alexander. I was very busy in attending to orders, private calls, &c. At 10 o'clock we had a prayer meeting at the school-house conducted by bro. Armstrong who read Ps. 91 & sung ch. Psv. h.568 to Ortonville & then made a prayer. The order was to be on board at 12 o'clock. After dinner, & at 2 o'clk., I rode down town to go on board for the first time, & to carry a gold pen left by bro. Andrews--found them all at dinner. Mrs. R. said they had no Hymn Books, & so I came on shore & got some at bro. Damon's who furnished them gratutiously. Went on board a second time. Returned to Depository & found a package of letters fr. Waioli which came up on the Don Quixote 3 weeks ago & learned that there were 3 barrels oranges on board. Went again & took two of them on board the Montreal--for they were directed to Mrs. Richards & Wm. De Wit.

Returning to Dep. found Mr. & Mrs. Hitchcock waiting for me. Showed them all around the Depository. When I came home I fell from Strawberry with a basket in my hand for bro. Damon. Gave bro. C.B.A. a short letter of introduction of some of my friends & relatives. Found a young man at Blacksmith shop by the name of "Rich" whose father was a member of Rev. Geo. Benedict's church, Stanton St. Bro. Al. sailed for Kauai in the Aukland & to day The Wilhelmina sailed for Lahaina. By her we recd a ipu of oranges. Bro. Hall called on us this evening. Seamen's monthly concert. Did't [didn't] go. Thursday, Nov. 22 '49

Tuesday I was very busy at Depository putting up things for Johnson & Pogue. Bro. Castle attended auction & bought some cane seat chairs & wooden do. He also engaged a carpenter the next day to come & fix the windows to the counting House. That evening we had a small party of Capts Woodbridge & wife Sherman & wife Evans, & sister Castle, Mr. & Mrs. Armstrong & sister Dimond. Retired about 10 o'clock. Yesterday was the thirteenth anniversary of Mrs. C.'s leaving her native place, Sunderland. Martha Eliza was 9 yrs. old & so was Queen Victoria's oldest daughter.

In the forenoon I went down to see to the receiving of the chairs & as I was obliged to wait some time I went into Mr. Howe's store & as he was not there I fell into conversation with Mr. Cartwright a New Yorker & found he was once a Book Keeper in Union Bank & was acquaited(!) with Mr. Howard, its former President. Found he was a nephew of B. DeForest, 26 Bond St., had a wife & three children, came to San Francisco was taken sick & came here in the Pacifica in Aug. Finds his health much repaired here. Mr. Howe also is a N. Yorker. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Hitchcock. After meeting was made acquainted with Eli Samuel Ruggles, who had come down fr. Lahaina on a whaler. He spent the night at sister Chamberlain. This morn-

ing I invited him to dinner & tea, & now as he is to be without work a week or so we have invited him to spend the time here. To night he has been telling me all about Danbury having lived there awhile in a Druggist store. His father & mother are at Brookfield, & are well. He thinks Mr. Seeley is now President of the Bank.

Sat. Nov. 24 49

This is the 13th anniversary of our Nuptials, also of bro. & sister Knapp & bro & sister Ives. It is the anniversary of Moses' death. Mr. Fuller had a picknick to day at Mr. Lewis'. Mr. Ruggles has engaged to teach the Oahu Charity School one year, for \$800. Very hot to day, & to night feel much fatigued.

Tuesday Nov. 27 49

Friday last I attended an auction, & when it was over Mr. Gilman requested me to go to his room, & he would showed (!) me a letter written by Jane, just before she was married. I told him I regretted he had made any allusion to what was past, & soon left him none the better impressed for the interview. Saturday was a very busy day & I staid till late at the Dep. Lord's day was very pleasant, tho' I did not rise till late. Bro. Hitchcock preached at the stone church, to a full house, from Sam. 5: 16, "Wo unto us, that we have sinned!" Mr. Ruggles accompanied Bernice did not go out neither to the native, nor to the us. English meeting. Mr. Fuller played on the Seraphina, wh. had been repaired. Bro. Damon preached from John 1:45,46, subject "prejudice" to a full house. Mrs. C. went in the afternoon & I studied Jos. & Martha's S.S. lesson. In the evening Mr. Ruggles accompanied her to the palace, & was introduced to the king. Bro. H. preached. Bro. Damon preached at chapel fr. Job. 22:21 & Bernice played on the Seraphena. In the evening the house was not so full. Yesterday I arose at 5 1/2 o'clock A.M. & was early at the Depy. Bro. Castle & I concluded to make out our order for '51 & send a copy by the Don Quixotte, wh. sails for San Francisco by Waioli

on Saturday next, with Mr. Everett as a passengers. Worked what spare time we had both yesterday last evening & to day. Yesterday morning the steamer, Propeller, Massachusetts, arrived from San Francisco by Hilo, without bringing any Am. letters via Panama, having Mrs. Hooper, Thompson & Hill as passengers, also, a surveying corps on board, consisting of Capts. (!)& Dr. Phillips. The St. Marys having on board Capt. Voorhes, is at Hilo. The Wm. sailed for Wailuku. To day, the Hazeleponi was to have sailed for Kohala, & Friday, Haalilio for Hilo.

This has been a stormy day. Judge Andrews & Mr. Fuller dined with us. Sarah spend the night. Martha staid at Punahou. Mr. Ruggles is there. Glazed our new windows to day. Lorrin has called this evening. Mrs. Chamberlain called to sympathize about Bernice. Mr. Hooper applied to her for board this winter.

Sat. Dec. 1 '49

The past few days have been days of excitement. Wednesday bro. Castle & I about completed the order. That evening our meeting by bro. Armstrong, who read a singular & interesting passage in I Chronicles 4:9,10 about Jabez. On my return from meeting I pursualded Mrs. Cooke to accompany Mr. Ruggles to call on bro. L. Smith ma. Mr. Bishop was visiting at the same time. I commenced a letter to bro. Wilcox & sister Sarah hoping to have it in readiness for the Don Quixotte, to-day. But she does not sail till Monday. Thursday, I made out a list of the shoes for '51 & made two copies. Waited also on bro. Hitchcock for schools. At evening completed 3rd 4th pages of my letter to bro. C. Wilcox. Juliette was unwell from her walk the evening before. Mary &

Lydia were sick & took medicine. Mr. Ruggles copied for us at bro. Castle's all day--half a day yesterday & one fourth of the day to day, so that our copy is ready for the Don Quixotte, & one for the Mary as well as copied upon the order Book. Yesterday I was copying in the order Book when at 11 o'clock I was called home by Mrs. Cooke's being taken with chills. I hastened home & did not go to Depository till noon to day. It was more than [an] hour before she was got warm. At 12 o'clock I sent for Dr. Lath-He gave her some spirits nitre & camphor & water. Soon rop. she had distressing pains all the afternoon, & soon she was taken with purging & vomiting very frequently. I went for the Dr. again, but could not find him. After supper Jos. went & found him. Mrs. Chamberlain came in & applied woolen rags rung out in Boiling hot water. That helped her immediately & she soon got some sleep. Dr. left some morphine powder, but I gave her two, & after each she vomited. I did not realize that she was dangerous tho' others did. During the night Bernice slept on a settee & took care of Charles. This morning after 1 o'clock Mrs. C. did not sleep. To day she has eaten nothing of consequence. Dr. has called twice. She has had four movement bowels & vomited bile several times & complains of pain under her right shoulder. I have put a mustard plaster there & to her feet. She is now sleeping (8 o'clock P.M.) & baby is in Bernice's room.

Lydia is sick down at Paki's. Mrs. Woodbridge called this evening. An unhappy affair happened this morning about Elizabeth. Her aunt came for her to go & see her cousin, Henry, pr. Samoset. Having heard that they were planning a match, I told her it would be better to have her cousin come up here. She made objection saying he was not very well dressed &c. After talking betwixt themselves for a while she was disposed to carry her point & sent E1. in a fawning & crying way, to let her go. I again said no-but that did not do. I then requested her aunt to go & not trouble E1.'s mind. E1. said something improper & she was sent to my room. When she spoke angrily & I punished her with a ruler. I was unwell & not on my gaurd [guard].

This has been the thirty ninth anniversary of my birth-but nothing remarkable has occured.

Mrs. Ruggles has left us for bro. Rogers to board there. Yesterday morning shipped things for Hilo on board Haalilio which was to sail this afternoon.

This evening feel quite a pain in my own breast. Jos. complains some. Oh Lord forgive me & prepare me for the Lord's day.

Lord's day Dec. 2 '49

One of our neighbors, Mrs. Holden has just bid adieu to sublunary things, & entered upon the realities of the eternal world. She died just at 5 1/2 o'clock, at sun set. For nearly a week she has been agitated about her children, one of whom has been sick, & about her natives, on Wednesday evening. Friday afternoon she came over to see Mrs. Cooke, but soon returned because she was so ill. Yesterday we heard nothing from her. This afternoon at 2 o'clock she sent her native man for me because no one was with her, & prayed me to excuause [excuse] her calling me as she was in great distress, wh. was apparent from the sweat that roll down her face, & thought she must die & mourned that her husband was absent. After this, I went for Mrs. Clark but she was gone to meeting. After meeting I sent Jos. for her & she brought along Mr. Rogers & Mr. Ruggles. Sarai & John Ii were with her. At 4 o'clock she requested me to pray with her, which I did, & she thanked me for it. I returned, & had prayers & just [as] we were going to supper Mr. Clark came & said she was dead and wished me to go and prayer. & found Mrs. Chamberlain there. After this, the children returned with our family to supper. Bro. Rogers said he would take the youngest. Someone will take the rest. Bro. Armstrong has just come & says her coffin must be made to night. I have offered boards for it if Naae will make it.

I came to my room to write to Mr. Holden at San Francisco, as she requested me, if she died that I would do so. Last night Mrs. Cooke rested some & this morning was a little better--but still complained of her liver. Dr. Lathrop sent a potion of Rhubarb & something for her to take hourly wh. she has done but as yet there has been no movement of the bowels. She is threatened with an inflamed eye. At noon Mrs. Castle called & amused Charles. He has lived on cow's milk most of the time since his mother's sickness. Since writing the foregoing I have written a sheet full to Mr. Holden, at San Francisco, California.

Wed. Dec. 5 49

Monday we were engaged in sending freight to the Wilehlmina, but she did not sail till yesterday when bro. Al. & Hitchcock ma left. Found to day that we had shipped one box too much for N.Y. pr. Mary. Recd a letter from Mr. Hill dated Aug. 25 '49 pr. St. Mary's via Hilo, San Francisco & C. Monday bros. Alex. § Clark & Mr. Whitney arrived fr. Kauai in 30 hours on board Louisa. Mrs. C. is still suffering with her left eye fr. ophthalmy. Monday evening Mr. Ruggles cupped Mrs. C. on her left temple. Yesterday morning Dr. Lathrop did it. He looked at Joseph & said he had shingles around on his body, a kind of erysipelas. Recommended salts within & tinct. of Iodine on the shingles.

Monday evening our monthly concert was conducted by bro. Dole; after which the brethren have staid to consider a letter from Mr. Armstrong inviting bro. Lyman to come to Lahainaluna. All present, Mr. Clark, Smith, Al. Hitchcock, Dole Castle & I were in favor of it, & appointed the former to write to Mr. A. Each day this week, I have added something to my letter to bro. & sis. W.

Sat. Dec. 8 '49

Finished my letter (2 1/2 sheets) to bro. W. to send by Preble to San Francisco. Cupped Mrs. C. Thursday & last evening, but her eye is still bad. To day she has applied opium, 4 grs. & 2 oz. water. Commenced to read my small Polyglott Bible, through in a year by reading 3 columns in the morning & one in New Testament at evening.

Many natives sick with billious cholic, & pleuresy. Mr. Munn lost his second, or third daughter yesterday. Mr. Pitman is here from Hilo & his child is very sick. We received some letters from Hilo by him to day. He arrived on the St. Mary on Wednesday. Monday Dec. 10 49

This evening our S.S. monthly concert was conducted by bro. Castle. Few, only, were out. To-day we had letters from bro. Thurston, stating that his study was burnt on the night of 27th Nov. & requested to send some things, wh. we intend to do on Mr. Ruggles had a letter from his bro. in Bridgeport, also Wed. fr. bro. Bond Al. & Baldwin & Lyons. About 10 arrivals from California yesterday & today. Have felt quite unwell all day. Perhaps it is want of exercise. This evening Mr. Bishop has called & Bernice has played for him & sung for him. She has baked to day. This morning early the "Preble" sailed. Sister Dimond wished I was with them. To-day it has been quite sultry. Saturday night it rained but was pleasant all day yesterday. Bro. Clark preached in the forenoon fr. Job. 34:21,22. Bro. Damon fr. Is. 46:9,10 Eve. Heb. 6:19. Bernice played & sung all day. The King & Queen were present in the forenoon at native church. In the afternoon I read to Mrs. C. The Missionary Herald for Feb. '49. About a retranslation of the New Testament in China. To day the concert for prayer has been for us. We hear almost daily sickening accounts about Jane, Ab. Wm. & Pet. Yesterday & to day Mrs. C's eye has been better. This evening, Dr. Lathrop vaccinated Charles, Mary Annis, & Mary Paaina [Paaaina].

Wed. Dec. 12 '49

Yesterday the Anne sailed for Lahaina, & West Hawaii. In the afternoon I did not go out but lay on the settee. At dinner & at supper I ate but little. Slept well last night & to-day I feel much better. This noon we had a call from Mr. Jones & a Mid-Brain - opened 4 cases of Goods in cellar, & filled up our shelves. The missionaries rec^d invitations to a soiree on Friday evening.

This morning at family worship commenced reading "Doddridge's Family Exposition". Last night rain again. The arrival of so many craft from California has greatly raised the price of provisions especially vegetables.

Friday Dec. 14 49

On Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Clark, who was quite animated. On my way home called upon Mr. Ruggles & Mr. Whitney. The former gave me a thin sheet of paper to write to his parents, to send across with some of his own. Yesterday & today I filled the sheet, because there was a Kona & we had but little to do at Depository. A brig just arrived fr. Boston got upon the breakers last night. Yesterday sister Ogden visited us all day. At evening I waited on her to bro. Clark's & found sister Gulick there. Martha, & other girls staid at Punahou last night, & to-day Jos. & the boys have not been to Punahou on account of the rain. This evening the rain has ceased & Martha has returned. Probably, there is a full assembly at the Palace. Mrs. C. & I do not go out. Bernice dined at the king's in company with Com. Voorhees, &c. & she & all the children are at the palace this evening. Joseph has commenced reading to his mother Dr. Homphey's Tour to Europe. I have been reading Instructions to Missionaries from the Prudential Committee.

Tuesday Dec. 18 '49

Saturday forenoon, Mr. Hawley, a Bridgeport man, of the

Firm of Hawley, Sterling & Co. at San Francisco, & a member of bro. Hunt's church, called at the Depository. We were pleased with him. Found he was acquainted in Danbury. Last evening he took tea with us & spent the evening. He offered to take some freight for us for Oregon a bl. & 2 boxes--one was principally papers &c. To fill that box I put in for bro. Atkinson 1 work box for Mr. A. suspenders Pens, pencils &c. amounting to \$4.50 & charged it to myself.

To-day I have written to bro. Paris, 1/2 sheet to go via Panama. Yesterday I wrote to Mr. Lyman, at San Francisco. The rain still continues. In consequence of the rain but a very few went to church on the sabbath. Did not go to chapel myself in the evening. Read a sermon of Edwards, to thefamily. Hear bad reports about Wm. He was fined yesterday \$25. for fighting. Have thought I would go this evening & see him.

Friday Dec. 21 '49

This is the shortest day of the year. Our storm fr. S.W. still prevails. Wednesday bro. Smith & Clark went over to Waialua to the first ordination of a first native preacher yesterday. That evening bro. Castle took charge of our meeting. Capt. Evans prayed. Attended that day the auction of the Tobacco Plant for \$3,200. That day was a pleasant day. Yesterday we had another call from Mr. Hawley. He spoke to us of Capt. Hall of Ocean Bird, bound to Oregon, who offers to take on frt. for Oregon. This evening bro. Castle expects them two, & Mr. Snodgrass to tea. Requested John Ii to write a letter to Mr. Ruggles for Saml. Bernice's birth day passed off without any noise. In the evening Mr. Bishop called & Mrs. C. lectured him about singing. Last evening Mr. Goodale called & Mrs. C. talked to him about smoking & the theatre. Mr. Armstrong thinks that Wm. ought to go to U. States [in] a whaler, or merchantman around Cape horn. He is very desipated - gets drunk, fights & has paid a fine of \$25. Bro. Hall ma have invited me to join them in their trading. Mr. Hawely is going to send some letters &c. for us by express via S. Francisco.

Monday Dec. 24' 49

Saturday I was very busy here & there. Invited & in the evening Messrs Hawely, Bailey, Whitney, Ruggles & Wilcox & Goodale came to tea, & after tea we had a sing, especially Mr. B. who is a first rate singer.

Yesterday just at meeting time, sister Smith sent for me to go down & preach for her husband, that he had not got home. I took my sermon fr. Ep. 4:27, a sermon I had preached there Jan. 8/43. Capt. Evans was there & Mr. Gilman. The house was full & the singing was excellent. Bro. Dole preached at chapel fr. Prov. 13:15, The way of truth. Last evening Mr. Damon preached from Is. 9:6, For unto us a (!) At the first singing [neither] Bernice nor bro. And. were there & Mr. Bailey led the singing. To-day we have put up an order & sent it to Waioli. Recd a letter from bro. Pogue.

This evening all are making ready presents for Christmas. This noon I went to Punahou. Learned on Saturday that bro. Al. had a deed of 600 acres on Maui, that bro. Gulick had land at Punahou. Wed. Dec. 26 '49

The year is fast drawing to a close. How fast our days fly; just like a vapor that appeareth for a little season & then vanishes. Yesterday was a holiday to many. Mr. Fuller had no school, neither did Mr. Ruggles. The Depy was open all day. In the morning I called at our neighbors & wished them a "merry Christmas". Found that bros. Smith & Clark had ret^d. In the evening Mrs. C. Bernice & I were invited to sister Chamberlain's to tea, in company with sisters Ogden, Smith & Ives, and Messrs Whitney Ruggles, Hawley, Wilcox, Lewis, & Goodale. Our children were invited to bro. Clark's. A Bremen Brig arrived yesterday fr. San Francisco, bringing some Am. letters, but none for the mission.

To-day I attended auction at Makee, A & Co. of Brig Potapco's cargo. Paid off what we owe at different vessels. Ex^d Day Book accounts. This afternoon, Mr. Hawley rode Star. Mr. Goodale wants him to morrow. This evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Armstrong.

Friday Dec. 28 '49

Yesterday forenoon, I attended auction at S.H.W. & Co. of the cargo of Brig Potapsco. It was the largest auction ever at the Is. & more present than I ever saw before. I should think that they were sold above their cost. In the afternoon the Maria sailed for Hana, but I was too late. However I expected the Hazeleleponi would sail to morrow for Hana, but I found to day that she would not. Last evening I attended a meeting called by bro. Damon to converse about commencing a new church. Present: Messrs Damon, Andrews, Johnstone, Wilcox, Goodale, Whitney, Lewis, Mitchell, Cooke, Sturges, Drs. Wood & Lathrop. Messrs Andrews, Wood & Johnstone were chosen a com. to prepare the plan & articles &c. & report in a week. It was an interesting meeting. May good grow out of it. May it become a nucleus of great good to Honolulu. On our return, Mr. Whitney, Goodale & Ruggles called, also Lorrin. The former is a strong believer in Clayroyance(!).

To day letters have come to us fr. Ka'u, Hilo, Lahaina, Wailua, Ewa. I recd a letter for bro. Coan, in answer to mine of Oct. 29th. Bro. Rice has stopped with us to night because Bent's vessel did not sail this afternoon for Kawaiahae, John Ii accompaning him on the business of Wm. Pitt's Estate. Bro. Lyman thinks he shall not come to Lahainaluna. Beautiful evening. Put a Faucet in sister Chamberlain's hogshead of rain water & got very wet; which added much to my cold.

Monday Dec. 31-'49

This is the last day of another year & I have much to record of God's dealings towards us, as a family, & as individuals. Saturday morning soon after breakfast, bro. Rice, John Ii, & Ruth went on board the Kalama, Bent's vessel for San Francisco, to go to Kawaiahae, where she was to stop for Potatoes. Soon after I reached the Depository, Paahao came with a message from Kekuanaoa, saying his wife, Kaloloihiokalani, had just died & he wished boards for a coffin. I gave him 40 fr. \$5.00. After this I made up the Cash a/c for a week & it came out, just as it had done for two months. Was very busy all day. In the afternoon about 4 o'clk. Mr. Goodale & Orramel started for Waialua, & Mr. G. rode "Straw-

berry". Just a year before that, by the day of the week, Moses, Wm. Pitt, & Kaiminaanao were burried(!). Mr. Bishop called in the evening. We retired early, but Charles being sick, we did not sleep till near midnight. Yesterday morning did not awake till quite late. Had only time to get ready for meeting at 9 1/2 o'clock. Bro. Clark preached from I Tim. 6:10, "The love of money is the root of all evil." Capt. & Mrs. Cutter of "Walpole" were present with Lorrin. At noon bro. Damon preached a half century . He anticipated a year according to my plan sermon, from of reckoning, & according to many others. Mr. Whitney assumed his duties as a superintendent of S.S. All our children staid, & I came home in company with Capt. Evans. At 2 o'clk. we went to the house & room where Moses died, to the funeral of Gov.'s wife. Met there Mr. Hawley & walked in the procession with him to the stone church. Bro. Armstrong preached from II Cor. 6:2, Behold now is the &c. The corpse was laid in a small vault near the meeting house. Yesterday was the first anniversary of Moses ma's burial, & the 13th anniversary of Nahienaena's death. At evening, Mr. Bishop came to wait upon Bernice, & Mr. Hawley, who had been to the palace, waited on Elizabeth, & I upon Victoria, to the chapel. Bro. Damon preached from Hab. 3:2, "O Lord, revive thy work &c". Bernice played upon the seraphena both at morning & at evening service.

Dec. 31- 1849

To day I arose earlier than usual, finished my morning duties, & went to the native service at sun-rise. Bro. Clark was present & commented upon Neh. 8:9-12 which was very appropropriate. Only a few present. As the day had been appointed by the King as a day of thanksgiving, arrangements had been made for a Temperance Celebration by Mr. Armstrong. At 10 1/2 o'clock A.M. the school of the two districts of Honolulu were to meet at the stone church & then march down to Bro. Smith's church to feast, where six tables had been spread the length of the church.

The two choirs sat in the gallery, makai (towards the sea) & Mr. Fuller's school sat on the same side, downstairs near the door. Mrs. Cooke did not go out. I took our four children to the stone church & Jos. & Martha to the feast. The services were commenced by the singing of the native choirs. Bro. Smith prayed. By the way, a platform had been provided, on which sat their majesties, the King & Queen, John Young, Mrs. Wyllie & Mr. Armstrong & Mrs. Judd & Armstrong--also, Consul, Turrill, Rev. Mr. Bond (Unitarian). After the prayer, the Temperance pledge was taken, then the King made an address - John Young - Mr. Wyllie read two sheets in English, Mr. Armstrong interpreted a part - - singing by Mr. F. school. Declamations by little John, Saml Andrews, Dudley Bates, James Kali & Nevins Armstrong. Judge Turrill made remarks, also, Rev. Mr. Bond--bro. Clark made concluding prayer. During the service Mr. Fuller's school sung twice more & the native choirs, once more. I then returned & bathed, & started for bro. Smith's church but was so late that I returned & our domestics ret^d with our food. Soon we dine in company with Misses Judds Sarah Andrews. This evening we are to have a party & to call it Mary's party as she has not been out. Mr. Hawley has just been thrown from a native's horse nearby, & I sent for Star for him. To day it is very warm & what little wind we have is from the sea. Mrs. Cooke has gone out to ride with bro. Castle This afternoon we have had frequent showers. ma.

FRIDAY, JANUARY 4th - 1850.

Monday evening 31st Ult. we received presents from Mary & Elizabeth ea. of a Book Mark & an accompanying note. Also, presents from Mr. Goodale brought over by Levi Chamberlain. A two-bladed knife for Jos., Abbott's "Alexander the Great" for Martha a small Japanned box, with lock & key, for Juliette, & a gold dollar for Mary Annis. At midnight Mrs. Cooke heard firing. We were kept awake on a/c

Tuesday I wished most of our brethren & sisters & their children a "happy new year". During the day & next was busy in footing the Day Book a/cs for the past three months. About 9 o'clock A.M. Mr. Goodale returned from Waialua. Yesterday sent Strawberry to Punahou to be turned out for a week or so. That evening we were unwell & retired before nine o'clock. Bernice visited at Mrs. Judd with Mr. Fuller & retd at 11 o'clock. The officers of the Massachusetts had a ball at Dudoit's house, at the rooms occupied by Mr. Ten Eyck.

Wednesday morning as Mr. Hawley was about to leave he brought some presents for the scholars--a Chinese puzzle for El. a music-box for Mary, a Crock of Gold for Bernice, a book for Victoria, Hocus-Pocus for Jos., Scripture Promises for Martha. Bro. Rogers ma went on board, but the vessel did not get out, as there was no wind. They returned & Mr. H. was at our meeting conducted by bro. Clark, & so was Mr. Mitchell. Invited Mr. H. to breakfast with us yesterday morning, but he left early & so did bro. Rogers ma. Notwithstanding the vessel did not get out till just at night. Tuesday & Wednesday afternoon, Mrs. C. rode with bro. Castle ma. Yesterday morning the "Wm." arrived fr. Wailuku with butter & cash, \$250. Last evening we had a call from Capt. & Mrs. Cutler & Sarah Andrews. Mr. Bishop visited us also. When I returned fr. Dep. I fell sick. Took a slight dose Rhubarb. Retired early but slept late. To day I looked over our Crockery, made vinegar & counted cash, & tapped a new hhd. of sperm oil. No wind to-day, a little rain. Learned to day that Mr. Fuller & Mr. Bishop agree with Mr. Damon when he calls last sabbath the last sabbath of the first half of 19th century--am much surprised. Mr. G. has called.

Monday Jan. 7 '50

Have just returned from monthly concert, at bro. Armstrong's conducted by bro. Clark. Bro. A. & Damon were chosen a com^{ee} to divide the Missions to each brother to report on at future meeting. Bro. Castle has China & has to report at next monthly concert. I am to report some six months hence on "Southern Asia." Saturday morning the cash came out right for the week. In the afternoon Mrs. C. our children, & Bernice went to tea to sister Ives'. Put up some bags of rice spoiled by weevils, & had it put into our oven, after baking. To day winnowed it, & it appears quite clean. Recd to day 325^{1b}. Indian Meal from Waialua & distributed it. While on my way home to dinner, I fell in with Mrs. Judd and we conversed for an hour the subject of Mr. Bishop & Bernice. Heard to-day that Dr. Judd was sick on his way to Panama, & that the boys took advantage of it, to do improperly. Yesterday morning, Bernice & I went down to bro. Smith's church in part to hear the singing there. Found bro. Smith unwell & not to preach but to lay plans for his people to contribute quarterly, for his support. It was communion season both there & at bro. Clark's ch. Bro. Damon preached in the morning from John 24:15. Bernice played, & so she did in the evening. Text in the evening Rom. 5:8.

Friday, Jan. 10 '50.

Tuesday I did little or nothing. In the evening read to Mrs. C. Yesterday made 4 pudding sticks for Mrs. C. In the evening attended meeting conducted by bro. Cl. When I returned, had an argument with Mr. Bishop about the half century's not beginning & ending at the close of the year 1849. He was finally convinced. This forenoon made scrap sweezer for Mrs. C. Attended auction at Williams & Co. till 2 o'clk, & bought 50.50. There will be an exhibition at Punahou school to-morrow. A vessel sails for Hana Saturday. Trade winds to day & several vessels have gone out - a brig from San Francisco. Heard to day that Carolus sailed Sept. 24th & ought to be here Feb. 1. She has board lumber for us. We hope flour also. This evening Jos. has a bad cold, also bro. Castle. Bro. Smith has a small stick of land mauka of his house. Wm. Emerson has come today fr. Waialua.

Friday Jan. 11, '50

This morning was belated about getting up. Learned that Mr. Gower was in town. Attended the auction. This afternoon I went to Punahou to witness the speaking & hear the compositions of the scholars. The term closed to-day. There will be a vacation of three weeks. As no other spectator was there, I criticised their performances, a little, at the request of bro. Dole. Was pleased with what I saw & heard. Capt. Evans sailed to day for Waimea, & bro. C. sent Mrs. Whitney the balance of her account. Our cash overrun, to day, \$2. Received a letter fr. Moses Hatch, who is acting as clerk for Bush & Co. at Lahaina. He is bound for California. Have commenced a reply.

Saturday, Jan. 12, '50

This morning I knew I had much to do & that was increased by finding Nika sick this morning. Had a strange native, Pala to assist. Sent off bro. Whittlesey's frt. first to the Hazeleleponi. Then Miss Ogden's to the Wm. finally, Lahaina frt. & others-with papers & letters all wh. took me till 2 o'clk. Wrote to bro. Whittlesey & Conde. About letters came up fr. Kauai. Did not look at them till after our Preparatory meeting at 3 o'clk. Bro. Dole preached fr. Titus 2:14, to only a handful of us. After meeting, read our Kauai letters & found that Dr. Smith had a son born Dec. 23rd, weighing 10 1/4 ^{1b}. & that while bro. Rowell ma were at Koloa, someone entered their house at Waimea & stole \$640. most of wh. belonged to the church. He supposes Kaumualii, son of Debora, is the thief, because he left Kauai for Honolulu about that time. I went immediately & told Kekuanaoa, & also Mr. Metcalf, the Marshall & left him bro. Rowell's letter, containing some particulars. Bro. Smith is still unwell & wishes me to talk to his people to morrow morning. I consented & this evening have selected my sermon to parents. This evening many of our family & domestics are quite sick.

Monday, Jan. 14, '50

Yesterday a great many were sick among the natives. At the proper season 9 1/2 o'clock I went down to bro. Smith's & read my sermon fr. Puk. 2:9. Only a few were present. Among them were bro. Smith & Johnstone. Went to the chapel & heard bro. Damon from Mat. 10:32, subject of Professing Christ before men. Bro. Andrews preached for bro. Clark in the morning, & bro. Armstrong for him in the afternoon. At 4 o'clock bro. Dole preached from Rev. 22:14, at the native school house. After which he & bro. Damon administered the communion. A stranger assisted in the carrying the wine. He proves to be the mate of Wrecked Whale ship. His name is Sullivan. Paki was sick & sent for Bernice & Lydia. the latter only went. Konia came to see Bernice fearing she had the pleaurisy(!). She also said Kaohokalole had been confined during the day with a daughter, at Piikoi's place, near Dr. Rooke's. In the evening it rained & we did not go out. Jos. completed reading to me his sabbath school Book, "The only son' Jonah Ross. Martha read Anna Ross to her mother. Retired early. To-day it has been rainy. This evening the S.S. monthly concert was at Mr. Armstrong's & conducted by Mr. Whitney. Another arrival of a schooner (British) fr. San Francisco. Bro. Castle has worked several days to make his Trial Balance come out correctly. Sarai quite sick--so is our babe Charles - he is very wearing to his mother. Saturday, Mr. Fuller tuned our Piano. Today he did something to it & dined with us. Could not convince him that the new century began in 1801.

Thursday Jan. 17, '50

The Ewing, an N.S. Schooner, Capt McArther, arrived this morning bringing a mail fr. the States via Panama. She had stopped a fortnight at Hilo. She brought us some letters from Hilo & some from Boston. There were two sheets fr. Dr. Anderson, saying the Prudential Com. had approved of the doings of the Mission, in reference to the Seminary. That they would write by the next steamer, about other matters referred to them by the mission. The Carolus sailed with lumber &c. for us Sept 24th. Sister Dole had a letter from her sister Sarah, at Ridgefield, Sept. 13-28, stating that Mr. Charles Montague was married Sept. 18th. visited Ridgefield 22, Danbury 23d. That bro. Seeley & sister Mary & Sarah went to the meeting of the Board at Pittsfield, & staid at Mother Montague's. Yesterday bro Hall brought in a letter from himself to me dated 15th inst. in closing a copy of a letter to Mr. Anderson, in which he requests the Board to grant him the house & premises he now occupies. Today, by his permission, I have copied his copy. I have also written a few words expressing my surprise at this request, & returned him his duplicate. The LeGrange sailed to day for the states via Cape Horn. This evening Mrs. C. Bernice & Victoria are visiting at Mr. Armstrong's in company with a Mr. & Mrs. Wilson.

Yesterday wrote to all on Kauai, put up a box soap &c. for Dr. Smith, also a mat bag of shoes & Sal[t](?) fr Rowell. To day sent them to go by the brig, Cornelia, Capt Wilfon. Also yesterday \$50. for Dr. S. to go by Mr. Gower. Vessel has not sailed. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Clark. Tuesday evening was spent in company with Mr. Gower. This morning he took breakfast with us.

Mr. Fuller has been preparing today for his Ex. to-morrow. Nika still continues to be sick. No native help this week. To day repaired & replenished my twine-reels.

```
Sat. Jan. 19, '50
```

Yesterday, Sister Hall was so unwell that bro. H. staid at home all day to attend her. He also replied to my letter, & sent in his to Dr. Anderson to be sent via Panama. Bro. Castle thought it his duty to send a letter with it & to-day has written a long letter. Yesterday Mr. Fuller had his Examination all the forenoon. In the evening an exhibition, the school house was quite full. I could not be present but a part of the evening. To day I have tried to see bro. Hall to urge him to withdraw his letter to Dr. A. but could not find him. This forenoon bro. Smith called on our families with Dr. Hewit. The Committee, ad interim, had a meeting & chose bro. Castle a com. to write bro. Armstrong & advise him officially that the Board had approved of the conveyance of the Mission Seminary, at Lahainaluna to the Government.

Yesterday Mrs. Judd & family took dinner with us, also Sarah Andrews, & M. Bates two sons--at tea most of them were here & Mr. Fuller. Elizabeth Andrews spent the night this forenoon. James & Saml Alexander sailed yesterday with Mr. Lewis in "Mary Ann" for Lahaina. Our letters were too late. Sent letters & papers to Kauai to day. Helen Judd presented Charles with a chinchilla hat to day. This evening many very many are sick--Mrs. C. & Vic. Monday Jan. 21 '50

Yesterday it was stormy most of the day, & our meetings were very thinly attended. Bro. Clark preached at Native chapel from Heb. 11:7, Noah's fruits & works. Bro. Damon's text was Mat. 28:19. Asa Thurston played on the seraphena both morning & evening. Bro. Damon's text in the evening was Ex. 22: Subject, "Swearing". Did not read but a very little yesterday.

To day, a multitude of letters & orders for Waioli, Lahaina, Hana, Kohala, Waimea, Ha. Called at bro. Damon's & was introduced to the a Mr. Spofford of Boston who had lived in Georgia. Dr. Hewit called on us today accompanied by bro. Smith. Recd pr "Lion" a bag of corn from Hana.

Three Eng. vessels arrived to day, one crowded with emigrants.

Wednesday Jan. 23 '50

To day we have had a strong trade wind. Yesterday at 2 o'clock P.M. Mrs. Young, mother of John, Fanny, June & Grace, died of old age. To-day she was buried in the Cemetery of the Chiefs, outside the Royal Cemetery. Yesterday & to day did several errands downtown. This forenoon Jos found Star in Manoa valley. Been engaged to day in fulfilling bro Kinney's order. Bro. & sister Ives have some thought of living at Koloa. Bro. Smith has written about it & bro. Castle has answered it. Last evening Messrs Bishop, Ruggles & Thurston spent here. Yesterday was devoted to bro Johnson & Wilcox. To day we had a call at Dep. from Mrs. Wm. Ladd. Heard that more foreigners attended the funeral of Mrs. Young, than natives did. Thursday Jan. 24, '50

This is the 26th anniversary of my dear, very dear sister Cath^e death. This morning the "Connecticut" Capt. Penhallow arrived, 12 days from San Francisco. She brought the mail for Nov. Also Messrs Anner, Hitchcock, John Dominis & Hatch, formerly teacher of the Charity School, & who died 4 days before their arrival. Also, Dr. Bullard, a bro. [of] Dr. Bullard of St. Louis.

We received a long letter of 40 pages from Mr. Anderson, dated Oct. 24/49 which was read to the mission this afternoon at sister Chamberlain's. Bros. Clark, Dimond Hall, Armstrong & Wilcox recd letters from Dr. Anderson. Bro. Dimond received a very severe censure for neglecting his missionary work. Some have written very unchristianly, to say the least, to the Board about him. They have treated his request with neglect or refusal, while they have acceeded to all bro. Clark's.

They have left no loophole for Secular Agents to make anything. I recd a letter from bro Seeley & Mary dated Sept. 27 & Oct. 10.

Sat. Jan 26 '50

Yesterday I was very busy in putting up bro. Lyons order. Bro. Castle wrote to Dr. Anderson in behalf of bro. Dimond. Today bro. Dimond little daughter appears at the point of death. Last evening we had letters from Waialua stating that bro. Emerson was sick, & request us to get Lathrop to go over. Bro. Castle succeeded in getting him to go, & this morning he went.

Last evening, the thought came into my head that I would ask the chiefs to sell me this place & all the buildings upon it for \$2,000. To-day I spoke of it to Mr. Armstrong, & he thinks my money could be better laid out some where else. To day I spoke to bro. Hall about being a silent partner with them.

This evening I have been to see some lots near Mr. Jarrett's place, with Mr. Goodale. To day, I told bro. Castle that as the Board had given us [no] opportunity to make any thing for ourselves, I was to begin to look out for myself, by investigating my money at the Is.

Monday Jan. 28, '50

This evening we have had a call from Mr. Anner & I accompanied him to bro. Hall's. Sister Hall is a little better. To day I have called on Mr. Armstrong to propose that Mr. Whitney & his wife take our place in the school. He thought it might be a good plan. I spoke of it to Mr. W. & advised him not to buy furniture now. A chinese Junk arrived to day. She had only 2 square sails. Yesterday morning I took charge of bro. Castle's S.S. class at his house. He was sick with a cold. Went to chapel & heard bro. Damon preached fr. John 3:7, New birth. In the evening II Cor. 6:1, "Receiving the grace of God in vain". Bro. Armstrong had a meeting at the palace & the king was there. This forenoon Mr. Davis called at the Depository--also a man who is acquainted with bro. Wilcox at Waioli.

Thursday Jan. 31, '50

Tuesday forenoon a ship & bark were seen coming around the Head, while I was busy in preparing some freight for bros Green & Taylor. Soon it was found that the ship was the Carolus,

Capt. Dunbar, with Mrs. Whitney & Parsons & a Master Parsons as passengers. In the afternoon went to work clearing out the Lumber In the evening, Mrs. C. Bernice & I went to call on the room. strangers but did not see any of them. Found a letter at Mrs. Chamberlain's from Mrs. Emerson to Dr. Lathrop, which stated that he bro. E. was better. I took it down & left it at Mr. Damon. Yesterday, bro, Dimond advised me that they had accepted of my offer to become a Dormant partner. My proposition to them, was that if they devoted themselves & all equally cast in, my share of profits should be 1/7. Last night & to night they have taken a/cYesterday, I advised Mr. Armstrong that my money was enstock. gaged. Agreed with Mr. Goodale to take six lots on the plain. Bro. Parker conducted our meeting last evening--subject of remarks was "for the love of Christ constraineth us". To-day the Carolus has discharged in earnest, & 14 loads of our lumber was drawn up & stored away. I am exceedingly tired. We employed 9 men besides Nika--at .50 pr. day, cash. Scolded Jane Chamberlain to day & offended sister Chamberlain.

Friday, Feb. 1 '50

To-day I have worked very hard, & got along some with. This forenoon, 2 carts were used & 8 loads brought. This P.M. 3 carts & 9 loads. Probably not half has come to hand. A great quantity is on the dock. Arrivals to day from Kohala, Maui & Kauai. Mrs. Dole has been spending the day with us. This is the 20th anniversary of my leaving Danbury to live in N.Y.

Monday Feb. 4, '50

Saturday was devoted to getting lumber from the dock. I was not able to work, as I did the day before. Mr. Ruggles assisted me all the forenoon. After dinner, bro. Castle opened the 2 boxes Publications. Yesterday I enjoyed as a day of rest, & as [a] day of prayer. At 9 1/2 o'clock, bro. Clark preached from Eph. 5:8. The king & queen were present. Also, Rev. Mr. Bond. Bro. Damon preached at the chapel which was well filled from John 16:7 (P.M.) Mat. 26:11. Mr. Davis called at tea time & after tea went with the family to the Palace to hear bro. Armstrong.

To day it has rained, but our lumber has continued to be landed. Repacked & recounted the Pickets & the Lath.

This evening the monthly concert is to be at the chapel but I am tired, & it being rainy, I have not gone. Bro. Dimond has called this evening & left me a small memorandum, of their affairs made out by Mr. Anner

	Stock on hand H.D.'s 1/2 less recd fr. Anner	4,376.50 2,188.25 621.62 1,566.63
Mr.	S. 4,376.50 A's goods 323.38 A.'s 1/3 H.'s 1/3 D.'s 1/3 C's	4,699.89 1,566.63 1,566.63 1,566.63 4,699.89 1,566.63 6,266.52

Thursday Feb. 7, '50

Several days have passed & they have been very unhappy ones; & from various reasons. I have worked like a slave at our lumber & every thing I seemed to vex me: & withal I have been unwell, & am still so. During our pilikia with our lumber, some of our brethren have found fault with us. For two nights my thoughts have been so harrassed that I could not sleep well. Yesterday I wanted some money from Depository, for my draft on my agent at Danbury; & bro. Castle would not let me have it, even tho' Mr. Goodale would go security for me. He said he must have security on real estate. So I ran all over the village to find someone to lend me the money. Last evening Anner & Co thought as I could not get the money, they would let me send for my \$1000. in goods through the Agency. But this morning bro. Castle objected to that too, & now I am to send to Henry M. Hill, for them & pay him a commission, for purchasing &c. & collecting my draft at 30 days To day, I have had much conversation with bro. Castle about st. these things, & the probability that I should leave the Dep. in a year, or so. I have served at the Depy. for several months with an expectation that the Board w^d do something for the Agency, but their letter does not make any opening, & besides I doubt whether bro. Castle wo^d do any thing if there was. Today bro. Rogers ma returned. Mr. Taylor came down. Commenced a letter to day to bro. Seeley.

Friday Feb. 8 '50

Last evening after writing the above I wrote a letter to H.M. Hill, ordering goods, & drew up a draft, & its duplicate on Mr. Seeley for \$1000. in fav. of H.M.H. at 30 days sight.

To day I have prepared duplicates & sent the original by the Schooner Ewing, which sailed for San Francisco. I also inclosed a letter to Mr. Seeley to accompany the draft. Shall show the duplicate to Mr. Anner & Co. This evening, Mrs. C. went to ride. Mr. Goodale called. Bro. Gulick took breakfast with us. Martha & Mary sick. Yesterday Victoria came out as being recovered. Collected all my letters from Mr. Seeley into one parcel.

Sat. Feb. 9 '50

To-day I have rode up & down town, had a load of wood drawn for myself & for bro. Clark.--took letter & periodicals to the "Pies" for Waioli. Bro. Gulick dined with us. Had a long talk with bro. Castle. This evening feel quite unwell.

O Lord! Prepare me & mine for the Sabbath.

Monday Feb. 18, '50

This is my first attempt to write since I last wrote in my diary, nine days ago. That night I was taken with a diarrhea; & Lord's day morning I took a dose of oil which operated only once. All these with my great fatigue for two weeks, or since the arrival of the Carolas, brought on the Piles so badly that for a week I have been confined to my room, & bed. Did not go to church at all, Sabbath before last. Monday morning my pain was so great that I called in Doct. Hewit when he came to see Mary Ii. Dr. Wood was with him. He applied Lunar Caustic, which added much to the pain for half an hour. The next morning he lanced the tumors, which bled profusely. That eased me more than the nitrate of silver. The next day I applied a solution of nitrate silver. Thursday morning I bled some & thought it an evidence that I should soon be restored by nature. Saturday morning Doct. Hewit applied very freely the nitrate silver, & yesterday & today. I think it the most benefic[i]al medicine ever applied to my piles. This last confinement is the longest I have had since my arrival. This noon I went out

to dinner. This morning Dr. Hewit brought us a daguerreotype of his wife & child & father, N. Hewit, D.D. His wife was a Miss Hurd, of Bridgeport, Ct. Dr. H. boards at bro. Smith's, belongs to our Army, & is on a furlow of 3 months, & has a chronic diarrhea. Mary's foot is greatly improving under his regimen. Monday 11th Mr. Fuller commenced his school. For the first two days Emma did not come, & would not but that Mrs. C. sent Bernice & Victoria on Tuesday, to say to Em. that Mr. F. was to attend more to composition & so Dr. Rooke, on Wednesday sent her - also her schooling in gold \$12. for last semr. which I had paid unwittingly. That same day (Wed.) Victoria was taken again with fever & Mrs. C. administered some medicine of wh. Dr. R. afterwards approved. She is still sick. This morning, Elizabeth was taken down & Mrs. C. has given her an Emetic - also Calomel & Rhubarb.

Mrs. Turrill has just called to invite our scholars to a party on the 22nd inst. the birth day of Washington & of her husband. She invites the king & ministry & chiefs. Bro. Castle was obliged to labor alone at Dep. all the week.

Saturday noon bro. Dimond's little sufferer, Caroline Sophia, aged 11 mos. 28 days, died, & was buried yesterday morning during the native service. A service was conducted at the house, by bros. Dole & Damon. This afternoon I have written the above, but must now lie down awhile. Cut Charles gums for his 5 & 6th teeth, both on the upper jaw.

Wed. Feb. 20 '50

Yesterday afternoon I went out & called at bro. Dimond. While there, sister Ives came in. Sister D. feels that their little Caroline is in better hands, now, than while she was living. Last evening Mr. Bishop came in & read to Mrs. C. & Bernice. This forenoon I went to the Dep. an hour, or so. Bro. Castle read me his letter to Mr. Anderson. I brought it home & read it to Mrs. C. I soon sat down & commenced one to Mr. Anderson. Soon bro. Castle came in & we had a long talk in which he endeavored to convince me, I ought to stick by. He got so much out of me, that he said he should erase his request for an assistant & accordingly I shall not write to Mr. A.

My diarrhea is still troubling me, tho' I doctered for it yesterday & today. Mrs. C. applies twice a day the nitrate of silver. Yesterday I began a letter to bro. Seeley. Bro. Emerson is in town.

Thursday Feb. 25 50

To day it has rained all day, & I have remained at home. Jos. has assisted bro. Castle. This morning we rec^d an "Eagle" from Charles of Nov. 30 '49.

We recd a letter from Mr. Hill as late as Dec. 11th, another of Nov. 28th. The latter speaks of bro. Chamberlain death. They heard of it 12th Nov.

Dr. Judd ma reached New York Dec. 7th. To day I have commenced a letter to Mr. Anderson. Had a call from bro. Emerson & his nephew Mr. Hazleton.

Friday Feb. 22 '50

This forenoon completed my letter to Dr. Anderson. Read proof this afternoon of letters from Boston, as late as Dec. 11th '49. This afternoon visited Depository. At dinner, Bro. Emerson was here. Recommended me to buy some land at Waialua, at 1/2 dol. pr. acre. Was told that Mr. J+++++ [Jasper(?)] was thought to be the father of El.'s bro. This is the anniversary of Washington's birthday. The weather is still very wet & unpleasant.

Sat. Feb. 23 '50

To day I have been to the Depository all day & distributed Polynesian No 41, which speaks of Dr. Judd's reception in N.Y. Also, distributed Genl Letters, overland, rec^d 20th inst. The English yatch(!) Wanderer, sails this evening for San Francisco. Bro. Castle is trying to get off some letters & Polynesians. The Wind & rain continue. Send a letter to D.A. & to bro. Seeley.

Monday Feb. 25, '50

Saturday evening I wrote 3 pages of a letter to bro. Charles to be sent to day pr. Wanderer; but she will not sail for a day or two. Yesterday morning I went to native church & had the pleasure of hearing Kekela, the first native ordained minister. His text was James 4:7. Submit yourselves therefore to God &c.

Did not go out again all day, for I did not feel very well. Read, during the day, two Evangelist, Aug. 2nd & 9th '49. Was much interested in the editorial respecting France & the French. Last evening I retired very early & slept well all night. To-day went early to the Dep. & staid all day, put things to rights. Bro. Emerson called with our order fr. bro. Dole for \$101.50(?) to pay for some at land. I applied to him for a piece by the side of it; also, for 200 or 500 acres at Kawahiawa, 10 miles or so this side of Waialua, near the large vines, & the mountain. The price he thought would be about fifty cents pr. acre. Looked up Polynesian 36-41 for bros Seeley & Charles. This evening Mr. Bishop has called again--he calls every evening.

Wed. Feb. 27, '50

Yesterday I wrote a letter to nephew Tim^O. of Ridgefield to inclose in my letter to bro. Seeley. Monday evening I commenced a letter to sister Fanny & finished it last evening. This I am to send in a letter to Charles. Yesterday sent bro. Lyons' things in the Kololo, Gov.'s sloop. To day bro. Parker came over & this evening conducted our meeting. Had some talk about land at Hakipau, in Kolaupoko, next to Waikane purchased by bro. Hall.

The Monmouth will sail on Monday next for N.Y.

Friday March 1st 50

Yesterday Juliette visited Punahou. Charles Gulick came for her & brt. her back. At evening I went on horseback, & took an early tea with them. In the evening finished my half sheet to Mother & commenced a half sheet to sister Mary, & this morning finished it.

Mr. Goodale told me to-day that Hakipuu had been applied for but rejected by the privy council. Found that the Queen had several ili & applied only for ili o Pahalona that was next to bro. Hall's land. My application will not be acted upon till a week from Monday. This evening called over to see Kanaina, about the Queen's willingness to sell her land in Hakipuu. He said she would not sell any land. Bernice went this afternoon to Judge Andrews'.

Sat. March 2 '50 Last evening I commenced a letter to sister Ann C. Letts. To day put up 7 Polynesians for Charles & bro. Seeley, No. 36-42 & 3 Friends to Tim⁰. Put up 17 Friend No. 3. for Panama & sent them to bro. Damon, to forward. This afternoon bro Hall settled the old a/c of Anner & Co. We rec^d some money fr. Govt on Mrs. Richards a/c. I counted it & then made up the cash. Mrs. C. rode with bro. Castle ma. This morning bro. Clark returned from Maui & said the brethren there generally thought we did not need a Genl Meetg. The expectation now is that we shall have no genl meeting.

Thursday Mch. 7, '50

For various reasons I have not written till now. Lord's day morning bro. Castle had a chill which lasted four hours followed by a fever & he could not have any Sabbath school. Juliette & Mary Annis accompanied me to the native meeting. Bro. Clark's text was Ps. 27:14. The King & Queen were present also John Young. Bro. Damon preached at chapel all day. Morning text was, Thou shalt love the Lord with all thy heart. Evening text, "Lead us not into temptation." Both were very good sermons. There was no rain on Sunday, but since it has rained every day. Monday Mr. Castle hobbled over to Dep. § so he did Tuesday, but Dr. Lathrop has tabooed his doing so, for he has erysipelas in his left leg & it requires that he keep very still. Monday letters were recd from Molokai. Bro. Hitchcock asked for shingles &c. I engaged the Hazeleleponi to take them on Tuesday immediately to Molokai, & Tuesday morning I was very busy in marking & sending an oxcart to the vessel. Gave a bundle of Am. letters to Dr. Ballard, & to day sent another out to the Wanderer by Wm. C. Lunalilo.

Monthly concert for present conducted by bro. Damon.

Yesterday morning attended auction & bought 5 bags Chilian Flour fr. 13. a bag. Took letters &c. to Sida & Co. for the "Monmouth", Capt. Halsey. The Monmouth sailed to-day. Finished my letter to sister A.C. Letts & took it down. Last evening only a few out to meeting, which was conducted by bro. Clark. To day distributed the flour, & paid for it - worked at cellar. Drew a draft on the Tr. for \$250. wh. is charged to Anner & Co. The Drummond was 15 days getting to Lahaina. Heard this week of the death of Wm. Paty at San Francisco, of Capt. Edon at Mazatlan, of Mellish, at Lahaina. Mrs. Wetmore was confined with a son on Sat. 16th ult. but he lived only a few minutes. She had a protracted labor of 44 hours, but was doing well.

Friday Mch. 8, '50

Most of this day has been devoted to the cellar. It is now ready for the reception of goods, for the Charles. Rec^d letters to day from Waioli, a pail of butter from bro. Wilcox. James, Saml & Henry Alexander arrived this morning in a whale ship "Jane Allen". Said their family was going to Wailuku & their father to Kula that the Drummond had arrived on Saturday after 16 days, that Mr. Armstrong had disbanded the school for a season. This morning a brig arrived in distress, & it has proved to the Brothers which had a fire in her lower hole for 14 days. The cargo was ruined, & they feared every day that she would be blown up as she had quite a large lot of powder on board. When it was first discovered they were 1000 miles fr. here. This statement I had from Mr. Hawley & Mr. Bailey. This evening I have written a note to bro. Hall that we should like to move by the lst May next.

Victoria has gone to Mr. Bates to stay a few days. Sarai & John & Julia have gone to the Gov's house at Nuuanu & Maemae. Monday March 11 50

Saturday I was busy here & there. Cash came out right for the week. Bro. Castle at Dep. In the evening we invited Mr. Goodale, Thurston, & Ruggles to tea. The two former only came & we had singing. Mr. Bishop, also, came in. Bernice played most of the evening. I had neither reading from Joseph, nor an opportunity to write. At 4 o'clock PM bro. Dole preached a Preparatory Lecture from I Peter 1:8, at the school house. Few only present. Mr. Bailey, at my invitation, lead(!) the singing. During the sermon he wept & I was hoping his trials at sea had been beneficial to him. I invited him to tea, but he was engaged at Sister Chamberlain's. During the night, Charles kept his mother awake a good deal. Yesterday was quite a pleasant day. At 9 1/2 o'clock I went to bro. Castle's & took charge of his S.S. Lesson I Sam. 16:1-10. Attended at chapel where the Brig's company desired to return thanks publickly for their preservation fr. death &c. Bro. Damon preached from Mat. 22: 39. Love thy neighbor as thyself. In the evening his text was Mark 14:72, "When he thought thereon he wept." After dinner Joseph read to me from his S.S. book, "Life of Oberlin." At 4 o'clock we all went to the native school house where the Lord's supper was administered by bros. Dole & Smith. The former preached from Ps. 42:1. Bro. Ives' infant daughter, Harriet Elizabeth, was baptized by bro. Smith, who after the baptism, proceeded to break & distribute the Bread. Mr. Bailey was there & partook, to my agreeable surprize, of the elements. After meeting learned that Mr. B. was an old professer, but back-slider & while at Lahaina, was brought back while living at bro. Baldwin's. When we came out of

chapel church, at noon, it was rumored that the "Maria" had come bringing Mr. John Ladd, wife & child - also Col. Allen, consul, his daughter, & son in law. Bernice received from Elizabeth Turrill a "Brother Jonathan" for Dec. & Jan. The first page has a likeness of President Taylor, & his cabinet, H. Clayton, Sec. State, Thomas Ewing Sec. Home Dept., Meredith, Secy Treasury, Crawford of War, Preston, of Navy, Collamer, Post Master Genl, & Johnson, Atty Genl - Vice P. Fillmore, not there.

This morning early Joseph met Mr. Ladd with letters for the mission, & one from Mr. Boardman, about the "much talked of clock". At 10 o'clock the mail was distributed & we had letters from Dr. Anderson, of Dec 28-'49, who speaks of his daughter, aged 18. & who died Dec. 12th of consumption--giving evidence of being a christian. Mr. Hill wrote under date of Jan 12 & 14th, sent an estimate of bro. Hall's house & said he should not purchase till he heard again. Freight & all would have been \$4,000. Bro. H. reduced it a little & has sent to day fr. Dr. Ballard, with other packages. This evening Mr. Bailey took tea with us § prayed in our family. After this we all went to S.S. concert at bro. Armstrong's who conducted it. Juliette recd two sheets from Fanny, at her Uncle Lynde's at Brooklyn, 113 Columbia St. dated Jan. 2nd. Does not like Charles' new wife. Bro. Hunt wrote to bro. Castle that bad rumors were afloat about Lot & Alexander-they they gambled, got drunk & other vices.

Tuesday, March 12, '50

Letters received to day from Kauai. At 10 o'clock we had a meeting of Com^{ee}. ad interim, at Depository consisting of Clark,

Smith, Castle & Cooke, to canvass bro. Dimond's case. He wrote a letter saying he wished to be considered as a resigned Miss^Y, & that he would superintend the Bindery for one year, for his rent &c. & \$500. We replied that we would grant the former but not the latter. He was angry almost at us for doing so, & thinks he shall give up the house & go off as bro. Hall had done. I rather advised him to do so. He wished also to buy his herd. I told him he ought to pay \$10. a head all around. This afternoon we had showers from the sea. Mr. Janion wishes \$5,000 & give us a mortgage in his country residence.

Thursday Mch 14 !50

Yesterday & to day the wind has been from the sea & it has been somewhat sultry. I opened the windows at the Depository & caught cold. To day, I have also been troubled with a small boil on the back of my neck. At 10 o'clock yesterday morning our committee ad interim, consisting of bros. Castle, Clark, Smith & myself, met at Dep. to read & act upon a letter received from bro. Dimond, in which he said he considered himself as a resigned Missionary, & that he would attend to the Bindery for the privileges of his house, Dep. herd & Punahou school, & 2/3 of his salary \$506.61. We replied that we do all but the part of a salary for one year if he would devote two hours daily to the Bindery. He was almost emaged at us & said many hard things. Knowing as I did that he was paid by the firm of W.S. Anner & Co. for 3/4 of a day, I could not vote to pay him for 2/3 of a day at the Bindery. After dinner on returning from Dep. I fell in with him & told him privately what was my trouble & said that I was personally interested

in his services 3/4 of the day--otherwise I should consider myself egregiously taken in. I also said he was treading in bro. Hall's footsteps, which he had formerly condemned, by his grasping demands upon the mission. Yesterday before dinner I called & was treated so cooly that I thought I should not call again for a long time. Notwithstanding all this time bro. Castle & I were consulting together for how little we could sell his premises to him, & when we told him he thought it was very low.

This morning, he bro. Dimond called us together again at 10 o'clock, at Dep. to consider his proposal to buy for \$ 2,500 & rec^d \$500 for his work this year, but bro. Clark opposed it & then bro. Smith did the same & we refused it. Yesterday Dr. Hewit called & told Mrs. C. that he did not charge me, or any missionary or clergyman, but that he charged Mr. Dimond because he was a merchant.

Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Clark. Yesterday, Mr. Goodale wrote me in behalf of the Minister of Interior saying my offer for the ili of Kapahola, in Kolaupoko, was reduced fr. 5.00 for Kalo land to \$2.00 & from one dollar to .25 cents pr. acre, together with a thankful acknowledgement of my labors for the Hawaiian Nation. Kuanaoa moved it & Paki second it. This noon, just as I was coming to dinner I received a bag of money with the following note accompanying it,

Honolulu, March 14, 1850. Dear Sir, Understanding that you consider yourself "egregiously taken in" by the arrangement you entered into with our firm, we beg leave herewith to return to you the amt. paid to us, with interest to day. The goods you ordered from Boston will of course belong to you.

Signed

Respy. your obt. servts. W.S. Anner & Co.

- Feby 7. \$566.63
- March 14. 6.98

1 mo. 7 day net \$573.61

This was written by Mr. Anner, & I have not yet replied to it, neither do I intend to, till the excitement is past. The money I have not counted, but laid in our Iron safe. Bro. Castle's advice agreed with my own opinion. I feared this might be the result but I was determined that bro. Dimond should not impose upon the mission. I am half glad that I am so far free from their evil designs. This morning the "Tepie" sail'd for San Francisco. This evening the "chance" for Lahaina, but printed Genl letters.

Friday Mch 15 50

This morning bro. D. came into the Dep. & I told him some of [my] views about the unlawfulness of the above transaction, & alluded to my treatment at his house on Tuesday noon. He acknowledged it & said I better see the other members of the firm, & have an understanding about it. I refused to wait on him. He did not come again during the day. Letters have [been] sent to day to Kauai.

Sat. Mch. 16 '50

Last night I retired before sun down in Jos. bed with a carbuncle on the back of my neck, & a severe head ache. Mrs. C. got a little sleep, because Bernice, Sarai & Lunahine sat up § rocked baby. I slept till day light. My head ache had gone but the boil was sore, & so were all the cords of my neck. Went to Dep. Sent letters to Maui. Found bro Clark had survey of Punahou land, & had kept this for a year. Came home early, & retired at 8 o'clock. Had a call from bro. Armstrong.

Lord's day March 17, 50

Last night as I was sitting up with Charles, I was thinking of what I [had] done during the week, and concluded to write a letter to bro. Dimond, which I did as follows--

Lord's day, 1 o'clock, A.M. March 17-1850 Dear Bro. Dimond, While watching our sick infant I have been led to review the transactions of the week; and whilst I see nothing wrong as I think in the principles which I have advocated, yet, the recollection of the provoking manner in which, at times, they have been stated, bring naught but bitterness & sorrow; and I do not feel willing to engage in the duties of this sacred day, without first asking your forgiveness, & especially God's forgiveness, for what I have said to you so unbecoming a follower of the meek & lowly Jesus; & through you, the forgiveness of those whom I have injoured(!), by what I have said in your presence respecting them. I have tried to carry out the following: "Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the alter, and there rememberest that thy brother has aught against thee, leave there thy gift before the alter, & go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, & then come and offer thy gift." As ever, & most truly, Your erring & repenting bro. A.S. Cooke.

This morning early I sent the above letter, & received a note with

the following reply, "Dear bro. Cooke, I will reply to your kind letter by an early opportunity, H.D." This morning early it rained but the children are going to meeting accompanied by John Ii, who returned with bro. Rice about day light.

Monday March 18 50

This morning I received from bro. Dimond the following Honolulu, March 18th.

Dear Bro. Cooke, I was made glad by the reception of your letter yesterday. While you thus candidly confess a fault on your part, I feel that a hasty and impatiente(!) spirit in me has drawn it from you. The past month has been a season of severe trial and conflict, and my separation from the Mission has been painful to me. And now reviewing the whole, I cannot blame either the mission, the Board, or the committee of wh. you are a member. I have known & loved you for many years, and the past, so far from alienating my affections from, has drawn them towards you.

Our business connection ended unexpectedly & unfortunately, but I hope for the best. The suggestion to return the money did not come **f**rom me.

Your br. aff'ly H. Dimond.

Yesterday we had frequent showers, & towards evening a very heavy thunder shower. During the day little Charley was better, his diarrhea almost stopped, yet we continued to give a powder fr. Dr. Lathrop every three hours. During the night he said we might give only one powder. The blistered place on his bowels itched & he was very uneasy during the night. Before morning he had mucus stools tinged with blood. During the day they have been similar, but only three of them. Dr. Newcombe accompanied Dr. L. this noon. This forenoon I spent at Dep. We had letters from all Hawaii, some from Maui & Molokai. Bro. Rice brought them. He & sister R. called at Dep.

This morning & noon 21 guns were fired from Punch Bowl. Probably the same this evening. This morning it was pleasant & this afternoon it rains very hard & constantly. John Ii seems to be very well & glad to get back, as we are to have him return. Bro. Pogue is the only one of Hawaii, that votes for a general meeting. All Maui, Kauai & Molokai vote against it. Mrs. Armstrong is quite in the habit of making a long call at about sundown.

Since writing the above I have written the following note--Dr. H.S. Hewit, U.S. Army,

Dear Sir, As you have refused all pecuniary compensation for your skillful Medical services to me during my late illness for a fortnight, permit me to thank you for the same, & for the knowledge you have imparted to me for my future benefit. May the Almighty, whom your venerable father serves, reward you for this kindness, restore you in health to your family & friends, and, finally, through sancification(!) of the spirit & belief of the Truth, prepare you for an abundant entrance into the everlasting kingdom of his dear Sav.

So prays your grateful friend, Amos Starr Cooke.

Tuesday March 19 50

The above note was sent by bro Smith to-day. Bro. Castle wrote to bro. D. refusing his request for Zinc. This morning he

called at the Depository & we argued with him about matters as they stood. Bro. Castle told him that they ought not to treat me as they had. That in law I was in the right of the case & they could not but keep my money till the end of the year.

During the day sister Dimond sent in Mary for something but she appeared like one frightened. I am afraid she will be injured by this family difficulty.

The wind to day has been strong from the sea. Heard that king was drunk last night, also Kekauonohi. Strangers were pleased with what they saw. Heard to day of a row by the mate of Thomas Perkins agt [against] Judge Wilson. Did something at my schedule &c. to day.

Bro. Castle attended auction & bought some Joist & 1000 clap boards. This evening, accompanied by Bernice I went to Mr. Bailey's singing school. Was appointed to carry around a subscription, & got \$76.--tho' only a few were present. At noon little Charley had a stool--the first for 24 hours. To night he appears much better. Shall retire without reading.

Wed. Mch 20 '50

Last night we rested better than for some nights before. This morning my boil was much better, able to do something. The Gov. called & told me his vessel would sail to day for Waioli & so I prepared presents for bro. Wilcox's children to fill a small pail. Afterwards concluded to send a box Pilot bread to both & put all into that one box. The vessel did not sail. At noon, went over to bro. Armstrong's with my a/c balance 109.20 for which he drew an order on Mr. Hall. Went & collected. Rode Star & asked a man Mr. Sayers \$80. for him.

Had a call from a Mr. John Pemberton, an Englishman who has lived five years at Kolaupoko, has a native wife, one daughter, 1 year old. He wishes to buy 5 or 6 acres of my lot purchase at "Pahalona" & will give \$10. for Kalo & 2 for Kula land & make a fence around his land. Was rather pleased with him. Told him I hoped to go over next week. He said I had got the best land in that region, for grazing or tilling. This afternoon called at the Gov.'s & asked him for land 500 acres, Nawiliwili on Kauai. He said he would think of it a while.

This evening it rains very hard & we have had no meeting. Think of trying to write to Anner & Co. this evening. Will the Lord direct my thoughts. We have been prayed for to day.

Thursday Mch. 21-50

Last evening I wrote a schedule of a letter to Messrs A. & Co. To day I read it to Mrs. C. & to bro. Castle, copied it & sent it to them. As yet I have no reply. I took the ground that I had complied with my part of the agreement, & they, as one party only could not break off the contract with my or the second party's consent.

To day I have been very busy & bro. Castle has been engaged in getting up the lumber he bought at auction. The Hazeleleponi sails to morrow for Molokai & Kohala. The wind is yet from the sea, tho' no rain. Wrote to Bro. Parker to-day about Mr. John Pemberton. Sat. March 23-50

Yesterday was the fifth anniversary of Mr. Richards return on the Montreal with the corpse of "Haalilio". Yesterday morning I requested bro. Castle if he saw bro. Hall that I wished to see him & his partners & have a settlement. Yesterday I made application for Puukaluha, Lupeha ξ 1/2 Hanohomahopu all the lands belonging to Govt in Hakipuu. Also, took the Oath of Allegiance. Last evening met at bro. Hall's & had a settlement with Anner & Co. promised to withdraw my claim for which they offered me \$100. ξ to take my goods ordered ξ pay 33 1/3 pr. ct. advance upon them See my letter & their reply to to day's date. To day the Ъс. wind is from the sea very warm & damp. This evening I rec^d the \$100. from A. & Co. & sent half of it to bro. Castle who ret d it Monday mng. Yesterday John Ii spoke to the Queen about exchanging some land with me at Hakipuu, & she will send Kanaina to attend to it. Yesterday afternoon bro. Parker came over & ret^d this afternoon.

Mon. March 25 '50

Yesterday was the sabbath and we had no rain. Bro. Castle had no sabbath [school]. I attended native meeting & heard bro. Clark from Ps. 119:136, Rivers of waters run down my eyes &c. We all went to the chapel & sat down stairs. Bro. D. preached from Heb. 12:1-2. Looking unto Jesus &c. In the afternoon bro. Arm-^g preached but few of us went out. At evening he preached at the palace. King was not there but was gone as the Queen told Bernice to Poihe's. Auwe! Only a few of us went out in the evening Bro. Damon text was 2 Cor. 8:12. If there be

first, &c. Retired early & slept well all night. Very heavy rain. To day the wind has blown a gale from the south East. This morning a brig came down & also came in. An English Bark with 60 passengers from Sydney to San Francisco came down & anchored at the mouth of the harbor. A Pilot went out & offered to pilot them in but they refused, & about 4 o'clock the Bark went upon the reef & is a total wreck. This evening a singing school - few present. Have thought of writing to H.M. Hill to insure my goods of 50 pr. ct.

Tuesday March 26 '50

Last evening I copied my letter &c to H.M. Hill & added something to it about effecting insurance on \$1500. I wrote till midnight. Last night & to day the rain & wind have been quite furious. This morning I was late in getting up. When I went to the Depository I found Dr. Hewit there & found he was waiting Mrs. H.M. Whitney's movements. He was called at 9 o'clock & at noon I heard she had a son.

Mr. Ruggles received letters to day from his parents at Brookfield, & this evening he brought them to me to read. They exhorted him to

This morning our Committee ad Interim met at bro. Clark's & we acted upon the appropriations & had \$1000. left. Most of the day I have been at work at my list. To night Miss Sarah Andrews is staying here. Mr. B. is here.

Thursday March 28 '50

Yesterday I have worked very hard at my blank list of

goods in Depository & about completed it. But little rain yesterday & today. This afternoon vessels have left for Hawaii Maui & Molokai. Last evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Clark who read Ps. 1. Mr. Field brought his Daguerreotype also his father's--very good. Mr. Bishop went yesterday accompanied by Mr. Hall to get a license to be married. He did [not] object, but said Paki should be consulted. This morning Bernice went down there, & he consented if she would wait till his house was done say two or three months & be married there, & she said yes. The probability is that we shall not be ready to move before that time. The wind is still from the south East, & this evening it rains. I weighed Mr. Whitney's little boy today & he weighed 8 1/4 lbs.

Monday April 1, '50

This afternoon for the first time in a month I have been to ride on Star. Strawberry is not yet found. To-night I feel quite sick, & have felt unwell all day, & indeed for several days. I am afraid I am going to wear out.

To day I have felt very irritable. Have been very busy at Dep. Saturday we had a pleasant day. In the evening we had a party & there were present Drs. Newcombe & Lathrop & their families, Dr. Hewit Judge Lee & lady, Mr. Bailey & Mr. Bishop, also Mr. M. Hatch called in. The latter called at noon, & took dinner with us. He had just come down fr. Lahaina, in the Drummond & is bound to San Francisco. Yesterday noon he came again & spent the afternoon--& took tea. Doct. N. & wife are professors of religion.

To day he [Mr. Hatch] called a few minutes at the Depository.

Bro. Bishop was over to day & paid some money--\$316.50. Saturday evening I made up the cash & it came out right. Sent letters to Kauai by the wife of Nika, pr. "Louisa". For three days I have worn my linen sack, & have taken cold. Saturday night it was late when we retired & late when we got up. Yesterday was a pleasant day - the native church was very full. Bro. Clark preached from II Peter 2 "But you are a chosen generation &c." Bro. Damon preached at chapel all day, about Josiah 11 Chron. 34: 27 in the morning & Hezekiah II Kings 18:6 in the evening. Mrs. C. went, in the morning, to the chapel in the afternoon to the native service & also to the palace. On Saturday the Wm. H. Shaler arrived & this morning we had letters. She has \$1000. for us & two bills; one for bro Bishop & one for bro. Hitchcock. This evening Mr. Hawley took tea with us, as invited Capt. Whealen. Mrs. C. has gone to the monthly concert. Babe is fretful these days. Mrs. C. wrote a [and] finished a letter to day to Fanny to go by Mr. Hawley. Bro. Castle went to court to day as a juryman.

Sat. April 6-50

Tuesday was occupied in this & that, & the evening was devoted to singing school. Several vessels sailed for California, the Drummond, on which was Dr. Hewit. The "Brothers", on which were Mr. Wheeler & Hawley. We sent letters &c. for the Missionary House, Boston. I sent a triplicate of my order & letter to H.M. Hill. Wednesday morning I distributed & put the Friend - distributed publications recd pr. "Shaler", put up an order for bro. Parker. After dinner, at 2 o'clock started for Kaneohe. The way was bad & I did not get to Kaneohe till 5 o'clock. Spent the evening agreeably, tho' I did not feel well. Thursday morning quite unwell, but, after breakfast I felt better, & started felt on my jaunt to Hakipuu to see my land. Was pleased with Heeia & Waikane, the latter of which was bros. Dimond & Hall. Reached there just at noon. Twice on the way I came near swampping, but the Lord delivered me. Spent an hour in examining Pahalona & other parts of Hakipuu. Was disappointed that there was no more land, 200 acres or so. Conversed with the inhabitants & got what information I could, & at 2 o'clock started to return. Reached Kaneohe at 4 1/2 o'clock. No sun during the day nor any rain. Retired early much fatigued. On my return met Mr. Pemberton & Cooke(?) who wished to buy a house lot in Pahalona. Told them to wait till I came again.

Wed. Ap1. 10 '50

Thus far I wrote Saturday morning, but have not been able to review my writing till now. Have just returned from our meeting conducted by bro. Cl. This is the 13th anniversary of our landing, & taking up our quarters at bro. Dimond's in the chamber hall, & on the floor. Yesterday & to day I have not felt [well] neither has bro. Castle, yet, both of us have kept at our work, so much so as not to attend the opening of parliament at the native meeting. The king for a fortnight or longer has been having a blow out & many feared he would not be able to make his speech to-day but he has, & now the rest of the business can be done without him. Yesterday the Aukland's cargo in part was sold at auction. The sale will be renewed on Friday.

Yesterday, Fairweather's wife, sister to Punchard's,

was buried. Bro. & sister Ives & two daughters, returned from Koloa, in the "Chance." Last evening, our singing school was very good tho' few were present. A week ago to night, at bro. Damon's a church was formed consisting of ten members. The communion will be celebrated next sabbath afternoon at the chapel, at 3 1/2 o'clock. Last Thursday evening I spent agreeably with bro. § sister Parker. Talked to them freely of our Honolulu difficulty. They do not like the 10% added to goods -- think it very arbitrary in the Prudential Com. Friday morning I felt better, but owing to rain did not start for home till 10 1/2 o'clk. The road was very muddy & before I reached home, it rained. I reached home about 1 o'clock, just in season for dinner. During the afternoon & evening it rained. No singing school. Saturday I was very busy. In the afternoon attended an auction, at Grime's store, of Flour Gc. fr. bark Caroline (Eng.) Good bags sold from \$8 to \$12. Damaged as low as \$3. Preserves & fruits sold well--also, a few other things. In the evening we visited at bro. Castle's in company with Mr. & Mrs. Turrill, Mr. Allen, Mr. Bailey, Dr. & Mrs. Lathrop, bros & sisters Armstrong & Clark. Did not retire till 10 o'clk. Over slept on Sabbath morning. Enjoyed the day. The native church had communion - 4 & 5th sections after morning service. The 1st 2nd & 3rd in the afternoon. Bro. Clark preached from Ps. 73:28. It is good for me to draw near to God. Mr. Allen, the new consul, was there, also Mr. Curtis, super cargo of the "W.H. Shaler". Bro. Damon preached at the chapel fr. Mat. 10:32 & II Cor. 6:17,18. In the evening his sermon was good, fr. I Ki. 26: Ahab & Naboth. During the day I read two Evangelist Aug. 30th & Sept. 6th '49. Monday evening the S.S. monthly concert was at Mr. Armstrong's conducted by bro. Damon--subject, "Joseph."

Sat. Ap1. 13-50

On Thursday the Hazeleleponi was engaged to go again to Molokai. This afternoon she has sail'd. To day we had letters from Molokai, & I added a little freight--8 more board, &c. Yesterday bro. Alexander arrived from Maui. This afternoon he has visited the Depository. Yesterday the Aukland's cargo was closed. It took all day. In the evening we had a Singing school as usual. Practised on the notes all the evening, Chap. XI. Very busy every day this week. Pleasant weather. Expect to go to Waialua next week, or to Wahiawa. Thursday evening we visited at bro. Armstrong in company with Mr. & Mrs. Patterson & Misses Brown & Bailey.

Monday Apl. 15 '50

It is now noon & I write lest I may not be able to do so this evening. Saturday evening I read till late. Yesterday morning I slept till 6 o'clk. Jos. read some four pages of John's gospel. Read "Evangelist" of Jany. '49. Went to native meeting & heard bro. Clark fr. II Cor.

Bro. Damon preached from one of his texts of last Sabbath II Cor. 6:17,18. At noon met bro. Alexander & invited him home with us. Had a long talk with him about our affairs &c. At 3 1/2 o'clock P.M. went again to the chapel, where bro. Dole preached from Dan. 12:3. They that be wise &c. After this bro. L. Smith gave a charge to bro. Damon wh. was very good & bro. Clark a charge to the member of the new church - called Union Bethel Church. This church consists of of (!) bro Damon & wife & Miss Mills, bro. Johnstone & bro. & sister L. Andrews, bro. Hall, wife & Sophia, Mr. & Mrs. Loudon, Dr. & Mrs. Newcomb, Mr. J.C. Wilcox, Mr. & Mrs. H.M. Whitney. After this the Sacrament was administered by Mr. Damon & Dole. Rev. Mr. Bond, unitarian, was present & partook of the elements. At evening worship bro. Al. was present & officiated. In the evening bro. Damon preached I Pet. 1:16. To day the weather is warm & one feels languid. Ther. 80°. Learned today fr. Nika that the Hazeleleponi has still goods on board for Hana - put on board in January last.

Thursday Ap1. 18, '50

On Monday evening we had a very good singing School. Tuesday morning at 10 o'clock bro. Rice returned from Waialua, saying that bros. Gulick & Emerson would not come over to a meeting of the Trustees of Punahou School. At 11 o'clock I went to bro. Clark & told him he & I ought to go to meet bro. Emerson who would be at Wahiawa, half way between Ewa & Waialua, as surveyor. At one o'clk. we started & found bro. E. on the very spot at 5 o'clock & spent the evening & night with him at a native house more than a mile fr. Waialua road at Joseph Paahihi & his wife's, Malaea Akau, both of whom have a right in the land at Waialua. We saw an old man & his wife on the opposite side of the river--& this morning, a man Mahiai & wife on the other side of the grove. All these have a portion in these lands. They are to raise founds [funds], & take with bro. Clark, Rice & myself an undivided proportional share of the land. Bro. Emerson said this morning that there would be about 2000 acres. After prayer reading the bible &c. in native, & breakfast which bros. Clark & Emerson provided, in part & Paahihi in part, bro C. & I, with a

boy for a guide went up on the Ewa side to the end of the pasture land to the edge of the woodland land (!) which was almost unbounded, & returned on the Waialua side, following the river which was the boundary on that side, till we reached the Waialua road, which is the Southern boundary of Wahiawa. There is much wood land in the ravines. The line or boundary on the East side is on the opposite of the River. Wahiawa fr. the house makai was 2 1/2 miles long fr. N. to S. & at the South 1 1/4 miles wide. Mauka about 1/2 mile. About two miles back a small grove was alive with singing birds.

Last evening bro. C. thought one fourth would be as much as he wanted, & bro. Rice, probably & that I & the natives might have one half. Just before we got to the Southern extremity bro. C. & I bathed. Near where we slept there is an everlasting spring. Bro. Clark thinks the palace is about as high as Makawao. We slept in our clothes & shoes & with only our ponchos on. We crossed the river which runs across the course of Wahiawa at 11 o'clock & reached Ewa at 1 o'clk. dined & sat an hour with bro. & sister B. & reached home about sunset. This evening I have written the foregoing. I am some fatigued.

Sat. April 20 '50

Yesterday bro. Ives sailed for Koloa; to-day bro. Al. for Maui. Yesterday felt some fatigued from my ride on Wed. & Thurs. Mr. Fuller's termed(!) closed yesterday, & I paid him \$44. for B. El. Vic. Ly. & J. Mr. Jasper's pieno 305. & all his household furniture were sold at auction to day by Messrs. Sea & Bartow, auct^r. Mary Paaina Ii rode out yesterday & came out to meals &

prayers. Sarai's little girl is very low. Dr. Newcomb attends her. He told Mrs. C. that her neck, or the spine was the cause of her head-ache so much at night. Sister Ives sympathizes with bro. Hall & Dimond. We are about ready for the "Charles".

Wednesday Ap1. 24 '50

It was very pleasant during the Sabbath & the evening. Bro. Armstrong preached all day in native, for bro. Cl. had gone to Wailupe to administer the sacrament. Bro. Ag. text in the morning was I Cor. 15:22, For as in Adam all die &c. Bro. Damon's texts were II Kings 5:1, about Naaman. In the evening Mat. 22: 11,12, a man without a wedding garment. During the day I read two Evangelists, Jan & Feb. '49. Monday I received a letter from Rev. C.S. Lyman. Wrote to bro. Emerson by Cattlemen, to withhold the quantity of land from the Premier, but send it to bro. Cl. Rice & myself. In the afternoon bro. Castle & I attended Mr. Lewis auction, in the valley. His place sold to John Young for \$6000. Monday evening attended the singing school. Miss Newcomb spent the day with Bernice & accompanied us to singing school. After this we called at Dr. Newcomb's. That evening a brig arrived fr. San F. with a mail. Yesterday morning I found a few letters & papers for us at Messrs S.H. Williams &c. About noon, Wm. Emerson arrived fr. Waialua bringing some money for his father & the Aupuni. Also, a letter accompanied by me to John Young recommending him to sell Wahaiwa to me bro. Cl. & Rice, saying he made Wahiawa to contain 4253 acres. We can hardly believe there is so much, but do not care if there is. Yesterday we made out an application on stamp paper & this morning(?) sent it in to the Premier,

accompanied by bro. Emerson's recommendation. Yesterday we received two letters from Mr. Hill, & bro. Castle one from Postmaster Genl. at Washington, saying letters ought not to be charge postage at San Francisco, to be brought here. Also, that papers sent from here could have the postage paid at their destination. The same is true of letters.

The Louisa arrived today fr. Hilo with some pies & letters. I wrote today to bro. Emerson--in reply to his of Monday. For two days two of our cows have been shut up in the yard next to Piikoi's by a foreigner on Genl Miller's land & I went for them. As he was absent I loosed them & drove them home to their calves. Our meeting to night was thin, conducted by bro. Clark. Fuller's scholars had a Picknick to day at Manoa. Last night Bernice slept at her father's for the first time. This evening she & Mr. Bishop have gone into the valley. To day Mr. Bartow had an auction of his goods. Bro. Castle attended all day. Yesterday afternoon bro. Castle & I had a long talk with Mr. Goodale about buying land. Mr. Ruggles has been very sick for two days or more. Last evening Mr. A.G. Thurston called & spent the evening.

Thursday April 25 '50

I retired last night feeling unwell, but was better this morning. Mr. Ruggles very low last night. His symtoms(!) this day are more favorable. So says Dr. Newcomb. To day, some physicians examined her[his]short leg, but said it was too late. Bent's vessel returned to day, & Mr. Hollister in it. Also a widow Smith & her two children. She & her husband went to the mines in California & were successful, but her husband died in San Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

Francisco & she was accompanying her husband's bro. to Oregon via Honolulu, when just as they reached Oahu, her bro. died. Mr. Hollister accompanied her to the Depository with a bag of gold dust &c weighing 48^{1b}. which she has deposited in our salamander safe. She & hers is to board at sister Ive's--also her two children. This morning I purchased a mare of J.G. Lewis for \$40. marked TT-L on the left hind leg. She is about 3 yrs. old & has a colt & I intend to call her name "Lizzy". This [the colt] bro. Clark purchased for \$25. This afternoon he called at Dep.

Sat. Ap1. 27 '50

Yesterday I was engaged most of the day in looking at the strip of land lying next to our cow & calf yards, & concluded there were two acres there that I might get for keeping a horse, or two. Wrote out an application for it upon stamp paper & sent it in this afternoon offering \$30. pr. acre. Inquired to-day of natives & Dr. Rooke about increasing this same little lot. There are two lokoia, which belong to Robert Boyd now in Cal. & one to Naiwi, now at Kauai. Last evening attended the singing school - said something laughable & Mr. Damon was offended & reproved me & also offended me by it. To day I have been extremely busy in preparing freight for Wailuku & Molokai. This afternoon all Punahou visited Depository. Yesterday afternoon Mr. Ruggles was taken with convulsions & we all were much alarmed about him. A counsel of physicians was called. Yesterday I received a letter from bro. Parker, saying he was going to Hakipuu, & would try to get a herdman & pen & then send his cattle over to my land, Paholona.

This evening Mr. Goodale & Mr. Bishop called, also Dr. Newcomb.

Tuesday April 30-50

This day closes another month. This afternoon bro. Hall has handed over the keys of their house to us, § since then Mrs. C. § I § our family have been over to examine it. Rec^d notice to day fr. Dr. Smith that bro. Rowell had a son born 26. Attended Auction § bought some green tea § panel doors. Yesterday we bought 50 bags Sugar @ 10 $1/8^{\#}$ - oil, preserved meats § 20 1/2bag flour. Sabbath day bro. Johnson arrived § yesterday § today he has visited the Depository for his supplies. Last evening there was a full meeting of residents §c. at the Vestry Room, to form an Agricultrial(!) Society, or to take means to have one at no distant day. Judge Andrews was chosen chairman § Mr. Bishop, scribe. Messrs Lee, Marshall, Dr. Wood, Dr. Newcomb § Reyonlds were [chosen] a com. to write to various individuals § take the preliminary steps to have a great meeting, perhaps in Aug. next. This evening our singing school was in the vestry.

Rode Lizzy to day for the first time.

Friday May 3 '50

Wednesday, every moment of the day was devoted to the Dep. Drew 3 tons Sugar at one load. Bro. C. attended a large auction. At noon, bros. Em. & Gulick arrived from Waialua. The latter dined with us, & in the evening conducted our meeting. Bro. Johnson occupied me during the afternoon. Thursday morning bro. Emerson breakfasted with us. After breakfast I rode Lizzy a mile or so, & when I came back, as I was about to dismount she plunged & threw thrice. The last time I rec^d such a jar that [it] has made me very lame in my neck ever since. It will not get well in a week, or more. Yesterday forenoon bros. Gulick & Em. kept us very busy till 2 o'clk. After dinner I went over towards Neddle's to get a steer out of the mire--I hired 8 men for 1/8 pr. man to draw him out, & leave him on hard ground. Last evening, commenced fixing the pump at our house & finished to day. Fixed the gate, also; & pulled up weeds & burned others & trimmed the trees. This forenoon was devoted to packing a box for bro. Johnson also, a few things for Mrs. Whitney, bro. Bishop & Parker. The Connecticut arrived this morning, left two steamers due from Panama, & of course brought no mail. To day there has been at Punahou school, an Examination. All Honolulu brethren & sisters attended; & visitors also, except my family. Bro. Lyons arrived at 9 o'clk. this morning. This evening I do not go out to Singing School in consequence of my lameness. Think seriously of building a new native house.

Monday May 6 '50

Saturday was devoted to bros. Lyons & Johnson, & worked till dark. Miss Coffin moved into our family for a few days in order to sew for Bernice. She is a single female, & was wrecked fr. the Pepapsco wh. was bound to San Francisco last Dec. & lost her all. She has lived in religious families in Boston, & was going to San Francisco as a Mantau Maker. Mr. & Mrs. Whitney & child sailed in the Sheffield for Waimea, Kauai. Maui boys (?) in Robert Bruce, with Judge Lee. During the evening bro. Castle called to consult about hiring James Chamberlain. Felt glad at evening that we were permitted to rest one seventh of time. Yesterday morning we did [not] rise as early as usual. After breakfast had a long talk with Miss Coffin. She did not go to church any of the day. Bro. Lyons preached for us in native fr. John 18: 36, My kingdom is not of this world. Mr. Damon's texts were fr. I Cor. 1:18, Is. 1:18. Rather slim sermons. During the day I read some of Finney's sermons, on making a new heart. Yesterday the Eng. surveying ship "Herald" arrived. This morning was up at 5 1/2 at the Dep 7 1/2 & left it at 6 1/2. Worked hard in preparing freight for Hawaii, & Kauai, & Maui. Bro. Lyons dined with us. Did not attend monthly concert. My neck is still very lame.

Wed. May 8 '50

The long expected "Charles", after a passage of 160 days has arrived. I have rec^d a letter from Mr. E.T. Hoyt & one fr. Dr. Andrews. I set out this morning to work at our place, & continued to do so, tho' the Charles arrived in the forenoon. Miss Bishop is at bro. Castle's. James Chamberlain who commenced at Dep. on Monday has been useful to day. Yesterday we were very busy with bro. Lyons & thing for Hilo. In the afternoon, he with his son Curtis & sister Smith & Maria Rice, Munson Coan, Henry & Fred Lyman sailed in the "S.S." Last evening we had a singing school, & concluded to have it in future but once a week, & on Friday evening. This evening there will be our usual prayer meeting. Bro. Dole thought I ought to give notice to night of communion next sabbath & preparatory lecture on Sat.

Friday, May 10, '50

Yesterday & to day I have devoted to fixing around our new home. The "Charles" came in this morning - will not discharge till next. Yesterday bro. Bishop came over from Ewa to get his daughter Elizabeth. I saw her Wednesday evening at our prayer meeting. Yesterday had a fall out with Nika wife about rain water. Nika took unbruge(!) & left us. Last evening I looked over the "Invoice" for the first time. To day we commenced white washing. Had two men. Yesterday we had two cows shut up because they went upon the plain, & to day paid \$4.00 to have them released. Bro. Castle has got bro. Rice & M. Bailey to see to the landing of our goods, from the Charles. My neck is still lame. This evening I have not been to singing School because of fatigue. Miss Coffin has worked today at sister Ives'.

Sat. May 11 '50

To day I have had the makai well cleaned & a new pump put down. This afternoon our preparatory lecture was preached by bro. Dole from Prov 4:18, "The path of the just is as the shining light" &c. The "Charles" is not to discharge till next week. Brought home her

We received a letter from Mrs. Judd returning the \$4. we had paid for getting our cows out of the pound--saying her Charles had no responsibility in putting our cows into the pound, but was assisting John Manini. To day the sixth vol. of the Polynesian is completed. Mr. Bishop & Bernice have concluded to make but a very little wedding party at their nuptials.

Monday May 13 '50

I have just returned from the S.S. concert at the Chapel conducted by Mr. Damon. More present than usual. Allusion was made to the many white children in our streets as being a field for a sabbath school effort. Yesterday morning bro. Clark preached fr. Ps. 115:1-4. King present. At noon Mr. Damon preached about Nineveh Nahua 2:13. In the evening from Rev. 21. About new hearers & a new earth. At 4 o'clock we had a communion season at the S. house. Bro. Dole preached fr. Ps. 73:24, Thou shalt guide me by thy counsel. After meeting, bro. D. informed me that bro. & sister L. Andrews bro. & sister Hall & Sophia had taken a dismission.

To-day we have heard that the "Montreal" arrived home in 110 ds. That the Chile sailed about the 1st March & has 6 stoves on board for us. Agreed with Kuana to day to pay them for labor, .75 pr. day, also with M. Canterbury to work joins work for 3.25 pr. day also with Hermon Price, a sailor fr. New York, an invalid, for 1.00 pr. day to do anything.

Tuesday May 14 '50

Neither the "Don Quixotte", nor the "Charles" has discharged to day. Our work at the Bingham house has gone on some to day. This afternoon rooted up & burned the stramonirus before the yard. Today Mrs. C. fixed the outside of Mary Annis room with a window sash. Also, the sill of the kitchen & cellar door at 1.25. Mr. Price White washed & painted to day. Kuana & Levi worked here & there. The former white-washed some Nahakana.

Thursday May 16 50

This day is the anniversary of little Charley birth. Yesterday our teams were engaged in drawing wood, two loads to each family. To day 4 loads from the "Charles", consisting of soap, hardware saddles &c. Bro. Rice dined with us & said Kuke had land at Manoa for sale. Went to see him. He does not appear anxious to sell. Agreed to go some day with him to see it. Offered \$20. pr acre.

Sat May 18 '50

Yesterday morning at 7 o'clock to see the land, but was not so well pleased with it as I expected. It is quite a rocky place & not so fruitful--offered \$20. pr acre. Yesterday & to day I entered into the work at Dep. in earnest & worked very hard marking & putting away goods. Settled with my carpenter & other men to day for the week. Mr. Price completed the floor of bedroom this evening. Last evening the singing school. The next is to be here. This day had a letter & some butter from sister & bro. Wilcox.

Tuesday May 21 '50

I am very much fatigued to night, & thought I must go to the Dep. to mark & put away goods, but wife said, not.

The Goods, to day, got wet, for this afternoon we had frequent showers. To day the vessel unloaded our freight almost entirely. Yesterday morning we shipped bro. Gulick's things on Nohokea's boat. This morning bro. Emerson things on Kuokoa's boat. This evening we left our Dep. in quite a plight - all full overflowing, above & below. Bro. Parker came over yesterday & returned to-day. He wishes to sum his cows over to Pahalona, & I consented, for a while at least. Within a few days we have paid much for our head's getting upon the plain, & into Genl Miller's lot. Yesterday Judge Lee called to see if we would lend Torbart \$10,000 & take a mortgage on his plantation at Honaaula. Last evening, bro. Castle & I called at Mr. Armg to make inquiries about Mr. T's plantation &c. This morning we informed Judge Lee by letter that we would let the money go on certain conditions.

Yesterday my new wagon came ashore & was drawn up by a native. Was not able to get it into a wagon house & to day it has been out in the rain with a sail over it. Last evening called to see Kuke about his land of about 8 acres at Manoa. Mr. Price who painted for us last week is unwell. Mrs. C. has tried to paint some. She spent part of yesterday & today at our house. Sabbath day bro. Clark preached at the native chapel. Mr. Damon all day at chapel. A young man united with the Bethel Union ch. At evening I read Dr. Cox's sermon in part. Slept some during the day but was kept awake much of the night.

Sat. May 25 '50

Another week has flown with those before the flood. A strict record of all is kept by the amanuensis of Jehovah, & I must one day meet that record at the Judgement seat. Oh what can I then do without an Almighty Advocate. We have just heard that Calhoun is dead & that he died about 2 months since. An arrival this evening from San Francisco. Engaged every day for 10 hours or more in Dep. To day completed the crockery & Stationery. This week, the tin ware, hollow & Hardware. I am getting along slowly but getting things in their places. Depository is all in confusion not having been swept for a week. Wednesday evening our meeting was conducted by bro. Castle. Thursday evening I retired early. Nahukana gave out & is quite sick. Proposed to John Ii that Victoria buy my new carriage for \$200. & I give the new harness for their old wagon. I have no wagon house for it that is large enough. Last evening Mr. Bailey had his singing school here at our house. To day Mr. Bishop wrote to Bernice that he had told Paki that he wished to be married in 10 days & asked if his house would be in readiness. He replied to Mr. B. No! & that if he wished to be married so soon he better be married here. Tuesday, the 4th June will probably be the day--& no foreign company is to be invited. During the week bro. Castle has shipped flour &c. to different stations. O Lord prepare me & mine for the sabbath.

Wed. May 29 '50

It is three weeks to day since the Charles arrived & we have not yet got all our freight.

This morning the "Eliza Warwick" arrived bringing in still more freight. We have opened all our boxes & put the goods in order & given out that to morrow we will attend to customers. It took me James, Levi & two natives nearly 2 days to mark the shoes. This evening I am so tired that I shall not go out to meeting. Mrs. Dole came to Dep. to day & I was put out so that I behaved not as a christian ought. Came home & laid down an hour or two. Our lumber, or boards, particularly are yet on board.

To-day bro. Castle has not felt well. We both are worn out. Monday evening the Com. ad interim met at bro Clark's to act on an application to the Board for funds, for 1851 - \$23,000. Last evening I retired very early. Shall do the same to night. The Lord's day passed as usual. Read Dr. Cox's sermon which took me 1 1/2 hours. Was as tired Monday morning as I was Saturday evening. Worked, notwithstanding fr. 7- till 7. This afternoon greased my new wagon. Do not know what to do for a wagon house.

Yesterday, sent letters via California. Talked to John Ii about pasturing our cow herd.

Sat. June 1 '50

How the days, weeks & months pass away! I have never seen at the Dep. or any where else a more busy month than May which has just closed.

Thursday, as was appointed, most of the ladies of this station came to the Dep. & selected calico, &c for themselves & their correspondents. They did the same yesterday & to day. Thursday evening I wrote up my acct. with Dep. & school & it took me till nearly 11 o'clock. Friday attended singing school at bro. Castle's. To day we have devoted principally to bros. Johnson & Wilcox. Our freight is not yet all out from the Charles. Bro. Castle tried our new wagon to day with 3 adults & 6 children but it did not cause the springs to hit each other as we feared. Yesterday I presented John Ii with a pair of silver spurs for which I paid at Dep. \$6.60. Nahukana thinks he cannot supply Nika's place at Dep. Yesterday bro. Bishop & his daughter came Thursday bro. Parker came over & dined with us. up from Ewa. This afternoon John Ii has gone to Kauai in a cause of humanity. The Pol. of today copies the result & sentence of Webster's trial. To day, it is said, John Gulick has arrived. Heard, yesterday, that Mrs. Hunt & 3 children had gone to New York.

Thursday June 6 -'50

This day we have been exceedingly busy in moving. With a yoke of oxen & cart & 4 men we have got about every thing from the Royal School to the Bingham's place, where we expect to remain for a season. The sabbath passed away as many sabbath have. Attended one service at the native church, & two at the chapel.

Monday I was very busy in putting up things for Molokai. That evening was monthly concert, but instead of going to it, I went down to see & to invite Paki & Konia to the wedding on Tuesday evening. The latter manifested a good deal of opposition & asked which wedding? & why we had helped their daughter [turn] against them--&c. &c. I drew up my artillery & we kept at it till ten o'clock.

The next day, when Bernice & Mrs. C. found out what I had said, they felt very bad, especially when they read notes from each, declining to come to the wedding & saying she must look to us, Mr. & Mrs. C. for all her pono. At 8 o'clock, Mr. Bishop was on the spot & bro. Armstrong married, no strangers being present but the parson & his wife. After the ceremony, we sat down to tea, & at 9 o'clock they went in a wagon to Judge Andrews', where they are to board. Yesterday forenoon we put up & shipped bro Rowell's supplies pr. Kalama. I was late to dinner. Mr. & Mrs. Bishop came down & dined with us, & then sailed for Koloa, Kauai, on the Kalama, 20 tons burthen, Capt. Hadley.

Most of our things are now up from the "Warwick". Last evening bro. Clark led our meeting - bro Gulick was present. Bro. Emerson went to Punahou to stay & this morning he gave me my watch & started for Waialua. To day I have hardly been into the Depository. To-morrow I shall go there & leave Mrs. C. to hoponopono. Journal, Amos Starr Cooke

[With the marriage of Bernice Pauahi to Charles R. Bishop, and the Cooke family's move into the old frame house, the Royal School appears to have come to a definite close. The rest of this volume is devoted to work in the Depository, so the typewritten manuscript will end here.

B.L.]